

## Awaken Chapter 171 -

Marquis Xin Wu froze in place.

To be honest, it wasn't that he hadn't seen the world, but Xu Qingnian's military order was too much.

Normally, when two armies are at war, one can sneak in and play tricks, but the problem was that this was between evenly matched forces.

They were the princes of Wei, with an army of 300,000, so they could have fought head on, there was no need to attack the city by night.

In fact, the shame is secondary, the main thing is, once not captured, this is the biggest problem, you raid means you do not have the courage to fight a protracted war, that people originally wanted to fight with you, but now do not fight, is to consume your time.

It affects morale and has a number of downsides.

For small battles, you can do whatever you want, but for big battles, you really can't mess up every step. 300,000 troops, how strong is the ability to control them? How strong is the ability to control an army of 300,000? How strong is the ability to use an army like a god? Every order that goes down needs to be conveyed at every level.

"Marquis, what do you say?"

Left General Lin Feng swallowed his saliva, he didn't know what to say for a moment.

"Military orders are like mountains!"

"But don't say it now, wait until the eleventh hour."

Marquis Xinwu was also domineering as he gathered his true qi and directly set the envelope on fire by himself.

The generals on the left and right received orders in unison.

And then in the Great Autumn Mountain.

The 100,000 iron horsemen did not notice anything when it was time to set up camp and do something.

Three hours later, when the 200,000 elite soldiers had arrived, the men began to set up camp and do their work, the encampment of 300,000 troops was very complicated.

They had to dig out water channels and other things, such as drainage, and they all had to be done.

When you're fighting a war, it's not just a matter of going up there with swords and guns and doing it.

Logistics comes first, fighting comes second.

If you don't have logistics, you can't fight a long war.

Everything was in order.

It was the eleventh hour.

It was late in the day and only thirty percent of the camps, except for the main camp, had been built.

They were naturally full of anticipation and excitement, as it was not easy for Great Wei to fight a battle.

However, at that very moment, in the middle of the camp.

Hundreds of generals were standing in the middle, listening to the orders given by the Marquis of Xinwu.

"All generals, communicate the night attack to your subordinates and implement it at every level."

"The imperial court has ordered that this night attack, those who obstruct it will be killed!"

"Those who disobey! Kill!"

"Kill all male members of the royal family!"

"Civilian and military officials, kill!"

"Those with iron weapons in their hands, kill!"

"No matter how old, sick or disabled, women will not be killed, but those who resist will be killed."

"Any foreign treasures in the palace and all valuable things in the city may be looted, but they must be reported and not privately hidden, and all gold, silver and jewels, as ordered by the court, are entitled to be used as a reward for the three armies."

“Do you know this?”

The Marquis of Xinwu spoke, he said several words in a row to kill, the hundred generals could not help but gulp their saliva.

Great Wei was known as the upper kingdom above, and there was the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the orthodoxy of the world’s readers, external benevolence and morality, even when it came to marching and fighting, it was still a common sense.

To be direct, there are many places to be scrupulous, only kill the soldiers, and the royal family line, the rest of the people simply can not kill, as for looting such behavior, generally speaking will not be allowed.

So the crowd was a little worried, afraid that if they really did such a thing, they would turn around and be impeached by those reading people, and that would be a problem.

“The last general takes orders!”

It was just time to answer, it was a military order and could not be questioned.

But after receiving the order, someone couldn’t help but frown and look at Marquis Xinwu and say.

“Marquis, if we do this, will it invite some right and wrong?”

A general spoke up, voicing the concern in the hearts of the people.

But the Marquis of Xinwu said with a cold expression.

“What’s right and wrong?”

“This is an order from the court, an order from Xu Shouren, Lord Xu, who is now the overseeing Young Secretary.”

“He is the commanding officer of this battle, we are just following military orders.”

“Furthermore, this behaviour is not considered wrong by this marquis, these foreigners, who are eyeing our Great Wei.”

“It’s not that we didn’t give them a chance, twenty-one days, we were scolded by the people of the world for twenty-one days, but we also gave them twenty-one days.”

“They do not cherish it in every way, do they really want Great Wei to beg them to agree?”

The words of Marquis Xinwu caused the crowd to recall the situation of the 21st day, when the generals of Great Wei were scolded.

This anger, which they kept in their hearts, was thunderous every day, and now that it was mentioned, everyone's hearts did get angry again.

Yes, Wei had given them 21 days, and Xu Qingnian had written three decrees asking the other side to take the initiative to issue an edict of sin and apologise.

But what was the attitude of the other side?

They didn't give a damn about the Wei dynasty, and they were all so tractable that those who didn't know thought they were the main country.

"What the marquis said is very true, it is my subordinate who has thought wrongly."

"Marquis is right, these dogs, kill them tonight."

"As a vassal state, how dare they repeatedly invade our Great Wei, they really deserve to die."

"Lord Xu really has blood in his veins, I had heard before that Lord Xu had the blood of a soldier in his bones, I didn't believe it, but now I see that Lord Xu is a born general's head."

"A man of great courage, a scholar, yet he dares to make such a choice, Lord Xu may become a soldier saint in the future."

The crowd of generals murmured, praising Xu Qingnian's decisiveness as well as his talent.

"If you want to boast, wait until the troops return to the court."

"My brother Shouren is not just decisive, he is the most resourceful."

"All right, send the message down immediately, once the time comes, sneak straight in."

"Right, send ten more light troops to survey the surrounding scouts, and kill them if you find them."

Hearing the crowd bragging about Xu Qingnian, Marquis Xinwu was also full of light, but now was not the time to brag, the fight was about to start.

"The last general obeys the order."

Hundreds of generals shouted in unison, and then walked out of the camp.

At this moment.

The night was dark and the wind was high.

Great Autumn Mountain Range, as hundreds of figures stalked out of the main camp.

In less than half an hour, dozens of figures fell to the ground, killed by a silent attack.

And among the barracks.

When the military orders were conveyed down, all the soldiers were stunned.

But they did not make a sound, but struggled to digest the shocking information.

It was only after a long time that the army came back to their senses.

They tried to speak, but saw the centurion hush his forbidden fingers.

“Keep quiet, remember, this battle, the first battle of Great Wei, is about the glory of Great Wei, anyone who dies in battle will receive three times the pension and enjoy the gold and silver jewels of the tombs equally.”

“Brothers, don’t blame me for speaking harshly, each and every one of you has not even found a mother-in-law, what is it that you say in the end? It’s not lack of money?”

“After this battle, if you have the bloodlust, kill the enemy and make merit, if you don’t, stay alive and when you enter the city, you can grab as much gold, silver and jewellery as you want from the whole country.”

“I reckon that one person will get at least a few hundred taels, or even a thousand taels.”

“With this money, what else do you have to worry about? And how many girls are there in this tommy country? It’s not a bad deal to bring them back as concubines.”

“Think about it yourselves!”

The centurion said in a suppressed voice.

After these words were said, hundreds of people suddenly showed an incomparable shock, even more shocked than what they had just heard.

“A few hundred taels?”

“A thousand taels? Sir, are you lying to us?”

“I only get twelve taels of silver a year as a soldier, how many hundreds of taels can I get if I win this battle?”

The crowd was stunned, literally blown away by the silver.

What was the concept of several hundred taels? It was their salary for decades.

With this money, they were still afraid of not being able to find a wife?

And what the centurion had said about finding a few foreign women as concubines, that was extremely attractive to them.

“Why do I bluff you?”

“This is an order from the court, but we must win, if we win, the tombs will have everything and reward the three armies, do the math yourself, a tombs, if not 10,000,000 taels of silver, right?”

“How many people do we have? Three hundred thousand people, divided by head, one person three hundred and thirty-three taels of silver.”

“And this is what Lord Xu said, do you believe it?”

The centurion said so, and when the crowd heard that it was Lord Xu who said it, they all became excited for a moment.

“I believe what Lord Xu said!”

“I believe it too, my mother said that Lord Xu is a good official, never tells lies, and that there is meat to be had by following Lord Xu.”

“Three hundred and thirty-three taels, oh my, I could have married two mothers-in-law.”

“Hmph, a bunch of idiots, only children make choices, I want it all, killing the enemy and getting promoted, marrying a mother-in-law, can't I have it all?”

“Hahahahahahaha, there's nothing wrong with what you're saying.”

The crowd murmured, without a trace of fear, a sign that morale had risen.

There would be brave men under heavy rewards.

Xu Qingnian didn't have any pre-battle declarations or preparations for battle, he used public grievances to mobilise morale, thus bringing out the group of generals who themselves carried anger with them.

Then he paved the way with silver, and everything fell into place.

And so, at last, all 300,000 troops were informed.

All were filled with anticipation and energy as they waited for the hour of the Son to arrive.

As time moved on.

Finally, the hour of the son arrived.

Led by the Marquis of Xinwu, the 300,000-strong army was divided into three groups, each diving towards the three gates of the east, north and south.

Two hundred miles.

It would take close to an hour to reach them, even if they were sneaking and speeding up.

At this moment.

The 300,000 strong army kept as quiet as possible.

The sound of the cavalry was difficult to conceal, so the cavalry was behind and did not take the lead in the charge.

One hundred and fifty miles.

One hundred miles.

Fifty miles.

The distance was shrinking and a party of five hundred scouts, kept twenty miles ahead, were responsible for clearing some road scouts.

Thirty miles.

Twenty miles.

The last twenty miles to go.

But alas, by this point, concealment was out of the question.

Swoosh! Phew! Swoosh!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Above the dome of the sky, beams of smoke and fire exploded, a signal from the Tomans that a spy had spotted the army's trail and immediately warned the Tomans' inner circle.

The Marquis of Xinwu did not panic at all when his sneak was revealed, in fact he had predicted in his mind that he would be discovered in 50 miles.

Now he was twenty miles away from the outskirts of the city, which was more than expected.

"All troops attack!"

"Kill!"

At this moment, Marquis Xinwu drew his longsword as he rode his demonic beast Blood Horse and erupted with a terrifying roar.

This was a fourth-grade martial artist, a martial king whose voice could resonate for ten miles.

At this moment, the 300,000 strong army all heard the Marquis of Xinwu's slogan.

They no longer stalked, but drew their long swords and went towards the tombs to kill them.

Perhaps it was because they had a hard time holding back, or perhaps it was because there were brave men under heavy rewards, whatever the reason, the 300,000 troops rushed towards the main city as if they had been beaten by chicken blood.

Under the moonlight, the swords were sharp.

The main city of the Tombs.

In the royal palace.

The monarch of the Tomato Kingdom was taking stock of the aid this time, and his whole body was already dreaming.

He was dreaming of the day when his country would join the ranks of the Ten Kingdoms.

But at that very moment, an unmistakable sound of footsteps came running.

"No! No! It's not good!"

"Your Majesty, it's not good."



“The Great Wei army, it’s killing us.”

A running eunuch panicked, looking incomparably frightened.

“What?”

“The Great Wei army is killing us?”

“This can’t be.”

The monarch of the Tombs Kingdom stood up, his eyes filled with disbelief.

The 300,000 strong army, which had only just arrived at the Great Autumn Mountain Range, normally speaking, only had not finished setting up camp today.

All the preparations had not yet been made, so how could they have come over?

This was absolutely impossible.

Don’t they want to prepare?

Aren’t they afraid of losing the battle?

The matter of attacking a city is difficult in itself, so how could it be possible to fight without good logistics?

Also, didn’t Great Wei always claim to be benevolent and righteous? Isn’t it a benevolent army?

How is it that when it comes to fighting me, there is no trace of benevolence and righteousness?

The king of the tombs was really confused, he didn’t even know what to say.

After half a quarter of an hour, he finally came back to his senses.

“Quickly!”

“Quickly!”

“Quickly go and summon the Chancellor.”

“Inform this down, gather all the elite troops of the Tombs to defend against foreign enemies.”

The king of the Tombs spoke, knowing that there was no time to lose and that he had to respond quickly.

Hearing this, the eunuch immediately turned and left, but just then, the monarch of the Tomato Kingdom spoke again.

“Let the generals from the other foreign countries rush to kill first.”

He reminded.

And when the eunuch heard this, he left straight away.

Half a quarter of an hour later.

The chancellor of the Fan Kingdom came rushing in, he didn't even have his shoes on, so it was clear that he was in a great hurry.

All of them did not expect or anticipate that the Great Wei would come to invade at this time.

This is simply ..... unbelievable.

“Your Majesty, quickly reorganise the three armies to defend against the foreign enemy.

“If we can hold on, we will have won half of the battle.”

“Otherwise, if we cannot hold out, it will be the end of our country.”

The chancellor spoke up, and in one sentence he got to the heart of the matter.

The night attack by the other side was not a benevolent act, and the opportunity was taken to attack Wei in terms of rhetoric and win stronger support from the nations.

But if they could not hold out, it was useless to say anything more, history was written by the victors.

“Liwa, I will now hand over the military talisman to you, adjust the army and go out to defend the city against the enemy.”

The ruler of the Tombs was actually a little panicked, and he handed over the military talisman at the first opportunity, leaving the chancellor to deploy his troops.

In fact, it wasn't that he was panicking, it was that no one expected that Wei would suddenly pull such a stunt.

It was really a brilliant move.

Boom!

At that very moment, a boom sounded.

It was a stone thrower.

With fire stones, it fell into the main city.

At this moment, outside the royal palace, screams, fleeing, cries and panic rose and fell from one another.

War was coming and the people, even if they had the courage, could not face these 300,000 killing machines.

Boom, boom, boom!

More and more firestones fell on the main city of the tombs.

The Great Wei army had begun to attack the city.

“Kill ! ! ! ! !”

“Kill ! ! ! ! !”

Outside the city, deafening shouts of killing rang out, scattering the clouds and reaching the palace.

“Go quickly!”

The ruler of the Tomato Kingdom roared, telling the Chancellor to go and respond quickly ah.

And at that moment.

Outside the main city of the Tomato Kingdom.

Three hundred thousand troops, attacking from the east, north and south, were throwing stones into the city, causing the battle to rage on.

The deafening sound of shouting and killing was so loud that the dark clouds were dispersed and a bright moon emerged as if it was a witness.

“Break the city gates!”

The voice of the Marquis of Xinwu rang out.

He held a great red-coloured sword in his hand, his true qi spreading around him as he slashed away, his hundred-metre blade cutting down hundreds of the elite soldiers of the tombs in one blow.

He was like the invincible one, killing all the way across.

Not only him, but dozens of fifth-grade martial artists also turned into an unparalleled force and killed towards the Tomato army.

This was the army stationed in the main city, the city gates were now forbidden, and on the city walls, a cold arrow was shot out, these cold arrows were infused with true qi, and with the special iron stones they were made of, they could easily penetrate the bodies of martial artists.

The arrows were like rain.

In a single glance, hundreds of the Great Desolate Army were killed instantly.

This is where the horror of war lies.

To die or not to die is not a choice you can make at all.

Hundreds of generals, carrying siege weapons, came along to kill.

Cold arrows rained down.

With an arrow stained with kerosene shot out, for a moment, many firemen appeared, screaming and yelling in misery, lying on the ground trying to put out the fire, but basically being hit by the kerosene arrows, it was hard to escape death.

“Brother, I’ll help you.”

Someone in the Great Desolate Army shouted, directly cutting down the friendly soldiers covered in fire, so that the other side would not have to suffer.

The 300,000 strong army, their blood boiling with fervour, rushed to kill them almost to their death.

They feared death.

But they knew that military orders were like mountains, better than life or death.

“Climb the ladder! Climb the ladder! Climb the ladder!”

“Climb up the ladder!”

In the end, at an extremely heavy cost, the ladders came under the city gates, and countless troops of the Great Desolate Army climbed up like mad.

However, a stone fell, killing the men on the spot.

Fire oil poured down, accompanied by an arrow, and it was another extremely tragic scene.

Hoots, shouts, cries of pain, curses and roars of rage intertwined.

This!

This is war.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

In the next moment, three huge cold arrows shot out, extremely fast, towards the Marquis of Xinwu.

These were giant crossbow arrows, with arrows made of extremely precious Xuan Iron, which could injure a fourth-rank martial artist.

Fortunately, the Marquis of Xinwu was on guard, as he slashed down with his red sword in his hand, sending sparks flying and causing him to retreat hundreds of steps with the tremendous impact.

And at that very moment, a fourth-ranked martial artist made his appearance inside the main city of the Tombs, a king.

He fell from the city, his true qi spreading ten feet around him, decimating dozens of the Great Desolate Army on the spot, his body suffused with maroon true qi.

Marquis Xinwu's gaze was cold.

In the next moment, his figure moved with great speed, his red coloured greatsword cutting through with fierce dominance.

The latter held a scimitar and chopped towards Marquis Xinwu in a bizarre state.

Two fourth-ranked martial artists, erupting into a great battle, the aftershocks sweeping across hundreds of people at every turn.

This was a surprise attack and an assault on the city, and it was impossible to form a military formation, so this battle was a true battle of conviction and a battle for the dignity of Great Wei.

The deafening shouts of murder were incessant.

The 300,000 strong army was not even paying attention to this battle of kings.

There were only two words in their eyes.

Attack the city!

Attack the city!

Or a fucking siege.

Dang!

Dang!

Thud!

The deafening sound of siege weapons crashing against the gates, which were fifteen feet high, rumbled.

Every sound sent panic through the people of the city.

For half an hour.

A whole half hour.

Half an hour before and half an hour after.

Finally, at the cost of an unknown number of lives, someone climbed on top of the city walls.

“Kill!”

This Great Wei soldier gripped his long sword tightly, his eyes were bloodshot because his best comrade, Fang, had just been burnt alive by fire.

Poof, poof, poof!

His sword was a match for him, and he killed three people in one breath, but he was met by dozens of lances that ran through his body, killing him instantly.

But he bought five breaths of time.

These five breaths allowed three more Wei soldiers to rush forward.

Blood was spilled everywhere, and the three Wei soldiers were almost desperate to kill, even though they were wounded, their strong faith and terrifying willpower left no fear in their eyes.

On the city walls, the soldiers of the Fan Kingdom had never seen such people before. Although they were foreigners and good fighters, they had already lost half of their momentum when facing such desperate soldiers.

At this moment.

More and more Wei soldiers rushed up, killing them on sight.

But all the same, almost none of the first soldiers who rushed up to kill survived, the enemy was outnumbered, and there were almost no miracles.

In the face of war, there may be a fluke, but in a large war, the death toll is never extremely low. 300,000 troops against the enemy, at least tens of thousands of people will die, and even this kind of siege war is the most terrible.

The front is to take the life pile.

If you don't pile up with your life, you won't even reach the city gates.

Boom!

Another half an hour.

Finally, the eastern gate was broken, and the vast army of Great Wei began to really charge and kill.

But inside the city of Fan, the generals of the other nations who had come to their aid were also in command at the first opportunity.

The real encounter began.

Iron horsemen charged and killed, corpses fell inside the city, the battle spread, the whole of the Tombs was in flames, the streets, littered with corpses, the eaves of houses were crumbling, there were old men crushed under rooms, unable to move, screaming in agony, but no one cared.

There were children crying loudly, bereft of their parents, and the horses of the kingdoms rampaged through the streets, leaving nothing more than the corpses of young children.

War was coming.

No one cares about that much anymore.

Only death is fought.

Any sacrifice is innocent and inevitable.

Little by little, time passed.

The 300,000 strong army of Wei stormed into the main city of the Tomato Kingdom like a bamboo storm, killing until they were covered in blood.

A belief in invincibility made every one of them like a god of war.

Some soldiers, even though their arms were cut off by swords, continued to fight tenaciously until they died.

Some soldiers, covered in fire, clung to a Tomato soldier to their death and died together.

The clash of iron riders was even more intense.

Lin Feng, the left general, had arrows sticking out of his back, but he still held his long sword and fought hard.

Zhang Wu, the right general, had more than a dozen wounds on his body, but he still fought on.

“All troops, listen to the order!”

“This battle is about the national prestige of Great Wei!”

“This battle is about the fate of Wei!”

“This battle is a matter of our dignity!”

“If we lose this battle, our 300,000 troops will be laughed at by the world and will never be able to clear this humiliation.”

“Kill!”



“Lives can be lost, blood can be shed, the country’s prestige cannot be humiliated, Great Wei cannot be humiliated.”

Zhang Wu’s voice rang out as he roared like a tiger, wielding his sword and moving forward to die.

“Kill!”

“Brothers, kill this group of dogs, all of them.”

“Kill ! ! ! ! ”

“We, though we die, will be honoured!”

“Kill!”

Deafening voices rang out again, shouting and killing, shocking heaven and earth, crying out to the gods.

Terrifying killing intent, rushing to the sky.

The Wei generals were completely mad, the iron horsemen were rushing to kill, fearless of everything, fighting for their lives.

When the iron horsemen of the kingdoms saw this scene, they all swallowed their saliva, in their eyes, this group of people was a group of madmen.

They had come here to prepare for a protracted battle, not to fight with swords when they met.

And the main thing was that these people had 300,000 troops, a whole 300,000 troops.

If the Tomans had an army of 300,000, they wouldn’t be afraid, but the Tomans’ army was only 200,000 strong, and compared to the soldiers of Great Wei, they were no match for them.

The elites of these foreign nations were also afraid.

But what made them most angry was that the main force of the Tomato Kingdom had not come out until now, but instead it was their men who were killed and injured, how could they be convinced?

“Fuck the Tomato bastards, brothers, retreat!”

Finally, someone sensed that something was wrong, that the Tomato Kingdom had wimped out, not sending its main force at all, and was only now planning to negotiate

peace and surrender, consuming the strength of the nations to see the strength of the Great Wei army.

Now, the Wei army is as strong as a bamboo, so if they really fight, even if the main force of the tomato country goes on, it will probably end in defeat, just to say that they can kill more of the Wei army.

And there was no point in doing so.

So some people were planning to run away, withdraw their troops, and retain at least a little bit of strength if they could.

“Don’t let them run away, kill.”

“They’re scared, they’re scared, brothers, kill.”

“Kill.”

Almost instantly, when someone chickens out and runs away, it brings about an extremely frightening chain reaction, especially if this is still the assembled generals of the various foreign nations.

It was not their own country, so they had no sense of belonging, and the actions of the tombs made them sick, so naturally more and more of them ran away.

As soon as the opponent’s army broke up, the Wei troops flashed their swords and one by one, the faster they ran, the more they killed.

Inside the palace of the King of Fan.

An elite group of iron horsemen rushed in.

A middle-aged man, drenched in blood, walked into the palace with a monstrous rage and looked at the King of the Tomato Kingdom and roared.

“King Tom! What the hell are you doing? Why is the main army of the Tomato Kingdom not arriving soon? My 8,000 iron horsemen have fought to the death until there are only 1,000 left, but we have not yet seen the main force of the Tomato Kingdom.”

“King Fan, do you want to throw in the towel?”

He roared and growled, his liver aching with anger.

The 8,000 iron horsemen were supposed to be able to kill at least 10,000 of the enemy, but what he hadn’t expected was that the main force of the Tomans had been slow to

show up, so that without the charge of the infantry, it was difficult for their cavalry to spread their arms in this environment inside the city.

He was killed by 7,000 men and still had 1,000 left, so how could this not make him spit blood?

One rider was better than ten soldiers.

“How dare you! Who are you? How dare you growl at the king like that?”

The chancellor of the Tombs shouted, pointing at the other man in rebuke.

“Tell me! What exactly does the Tombs mean?”

The middle-aged man, however, had no fear of the Chancellor, but looked deadly at the King of the Tomato Kingdom.

The latter was not annoyed, but looked at the other and said.

“This surprise attack by Great Wei has taken us by surprise.”

“We have already lost, and so has the State of Tomato.”

“My meaning is simple, I am willing to negotiate peace with Great Wei.”

The monarch of the Tomato Kingdom spoke, and said something that made the latter laugh in anger.

“Hahahahahahaha! Make peace?”

“The Tomato Kingdom has slaughtered at least 30,000 people in Wei, and now you are talking about making peace? Will Wei agree? King Fan, you are really talking about a fool’s dream.”

He laughed loudly, thinking that the king of the Tomato Kingdom was a fool.

But the latter did not care, but looked at the other side and said.

“The people, I didn’t kill them, you killed them.”

“I will issue an edict of guilt, and also meet and make peace, the big deal is just to offer all the things that you and others have given to me to Great Wei.”

“This battle is all your fault, from beginning to end. Not even 200,000 before and after?”

“Great Wei army, 100,000 iron horsemen, 200,000 elites, how can you fight?”

“In short, I, for one, am willing to negotiate peace! I have already sent someone to negotiate.”

The king of the Fan Kingdom had shamelessness written all over his face. If he could not fight, he would immediately call it quits and simply negotiate peace, as he had not lost many men anyway.

Of course the negotiation for peace was only his own words, but in reality he was sending people over to surrender.

This was the result of their negotiations for an hour.

The foreign kingdom had sent so many good things, the big deal was to give them all to Great Wei themselves, and as long as the army was still there, sooner or later there was a chance of turning the tide.

If all the soldiers died, then there would be no need for the Fan Kingdom to exist.

“Shameless! Shameless! Shameless!”

“You will bury yourself because of your own stupidity.”

He roared, and the next moment turned to leave.

“Unbridled.”

“Insulting the lone king and you want to leave like that? Come men, arrest the thief.”

The king of the tombs roared, and the next moment, a large number of elite soldiers poured out from within the palace, and a plume of arrows shot out, killing all of the thousands of iron horsemen outside.

“Bastard!”

“You really are a son of a bitch.”

The latter roared in anger, he really did not expect the king of the tombs to be shameless to this extent.

Was this still a human being?

Was this still a human being?

“Capture him alive and hand him over to the Great Wei General later.”

The Tomato Monarch spoke indifferently, while turning back around and exhaling a long breath, constantly praying in his heart that he could escape this.

And at that very moment.

Inside the main city.

The sound of surrender resounded, and with the help of an instrument, it spread throughout the entire main city.

Outside the city.

When the fourth-ranked martial artists of the tombs heard the sound of surrender, they stopped fighting, not wanting to fight the Marquis of Xinwu any more, because if they continued to fight, they were afraid that they would lose.

But the Marquis of Xinwu didn't care about that, and his sword energy was so strong that it cut directly into his opponent's body, instantly dripping blood and revealing white bones.

"The tombs have surrendered, I wish to surrender."

He spoke in time, although he had anger in his heart, he still didn't want to continue to intensify, he couldn't defeat himself, plus the surrender of the tombs, how could he dare to continue to fight?

"Rubbish."

Marquis Xinwu withdrew his hand.

He knew that in a battle between kings, it would be difficult to really tell the difference between them for a day and a night.

Right now was not the time for a fierce fight, but to deal with something big.

Under the gaze of the Marquis of Xinwu, the latter walked into the main city of the Tomato Kingdom, and the man's gaze was also filled with doubt and anger.

The Tombs.

The pitch was too quick.

It felt entirely possible to delay for a day, and within that day, the kingdoms would surely send reinforcements, and with this and the other, it was not impossible to hold out for a month.

There was even a chance that the Great Wei army could be repulsed.

They had come by night, a surprise attack, without all the logistics in place, and if they were repulsed outside the city, they would be defeated.

It was just that the kings of the tombs were afraid.

By surrendering, he wanted to stop the great battle.

The next moment.

The Marquis of Xinwu walked into the main city.

The ruler of the Tomato Kingdom had come from the royal palace and walked quickly towards the Marquis of Xinwu.

“Youmufan, meet Lord Marquis of Xinwu.”

“Lord Noble Marquis of Xinwu, this matter, is not done by me, it was forced on me by the foreign kingdom. Noble Marquis of Xinwu, I have ordered a blockade of the main city and sent troops to arrest the traitors from the foreign kingdom with all their might.”

“I hope that Marquis Xinwu will understand, I have always been loyal to Great Wei and have no intention of betrayal.”

The king of the Fan Kingdom was completely shameless, he personally came to surrender, and after seeing Marquis Xinwu, he was even more respectful, dumping all the pots and pans on the other foreign nations.

“Humph.”

The Marquis of Xinwu snorted coldly, he obviously did not believe the words of the ruler of the tomato country, but the other side had already surrendered, and there was no need for him to continue fighting.

To fight again would only add to the casualties, and to fight until the other side surrendered would be a victory.

The only thing he didn't expect was that the tombs had surrendered too quickly.

“You Mufan, order your generals, put down your swords, and have the Great Wei Army seal your acupuncture points, otherwise, what is the point of talking about surrender?”

Marquis Xinwu spoke.

Surrender was possible.

This is the real surrender, otherwise who can stand this kind of tactics if they suddenly flip out again later?

“This ..... This! Lord Xinwu, it’s fine to put down the swords and weapons, but it’s ..... not so good to block the acupuncture points. It’s not very good, is it?”

The king of the Tomato Kingdom said with some embarrassment.

“Where is the Great Desolate Army!”

When he heard the words of the Tomato State Monarch, the Marquis of Xinwu shouted.

“We are here.”

The hundreds of thousands of Great Desolate Army replied in unison, resounding in every corner of the city.

This was the reply of the Marquis of Xinwu.

Do not seal the acupuncture points.

Then kill.

“Forbid! Forbid! Forbid!”

“Lord Marquis of Xinwu, don’t get angry, don’t get angry.”

The ruler of the Tombs Kingdom immediately nodded his head.

He had already surrendered.

There was no need to continue to make trouble, whatever they said.

If he didn’t, he could just fight to the death.

But the problem was that it would be even worse for the state to fight to the bitter end. If more than 100,000 of its troops died in battle, even if Wei really lost, what would he, the emperor, gain?

He might even be hollowed out and annexed by a foreign state.

Instead of doing so, he should take the initiative to surrender, and Wei would definitely accept his surrender.

It was not as if he had never knelt before to the Emperor.

This was what he thought.

“Zhang Wu listen to the order, lead 10,000 troops, seal all acupuncture points of the generals of the tombs, above the eighth rank, use Zhen Qi needles, detain them inside the main prison, and guard them with heavy troops.”

Marquis Xinwu spoke up and told Zhang Wu to lead his men to seal the blood acupuncture points.

“The last general obeys the order.”

Zhang Wu was covered in blood, but did not excuse himself.

“Lin Feng, listen to the order, lead 50,000 troops and take inventory of the city’s granaries, armouries, and other important places.”

“The last general will obey the order.”

Lin Feng spoke.

And the Marquis of Xinwu continued to give out an order.

Patrol and inspect the city gates, block the gates, and kill anyone who finds any movement.

Count the casualties, find the wounded and treat them without delay.

After giving all the orders, the Marquis of Xinwu swept a glance at the King of the Tomato Kingdom, then led the 20,000 troops towards the palace of the King of the Tomato Kingdom.

The rest of the army began to patrol and inspect, or to rest and look for survivors.

The battle was not over yet.

No one could guarantee that it would not be fought again later.

So the people remain vigilant until the Marquis of Xinwu is in complete control of the situation.

Otherwise, no one dares to make a rash move.

The palace of the King of Fan.

The Marquis of Xinwu entered the palace and sat down on the king’s chair in front of the king of the Tomato Kingdom, in an arrogant and domineering manner.



The ruler of the Tomato Kingdom dared not speak out in anger, and even raised his head with a smile on his face.

The civil and military officials of the Tombs all stood under the king's chair, displeased but not daring to say a word.

"Marquis Xinwu, this matter was entirely instigated by the foreign kingdom to the lone king."

"Please be clear about this, you must explain it to the court."

"If Marquis Xinwu can do this favour for the Lone King, the Lone King will definitely not treat you badly."

The ruler of the Tomato Kingdom looked somewhat flattering.

The next moment, a treasure appeared in his eyes and was brought up by the eunuchs.

Each and every one of them was a treasure of immense value.

But the Marquis of Xinwu only swept a glance at them, with no interest in his eyes.

Noticing the calmness in the Marquis of Xinwu's eyes, the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom did not say much and clapped his hands again, and at once dozens of foreign beauties appeared between them, dressed in translucent veils that could see through almost everything at a glance.

"Marquis Xinwu, these are the most beautiful women raised by the lone king, all of them are virgins, if you don't mind, you can go to the palace for a quickie."

The king of the Tomato Kingdom smiled fawningly.

But the Marquis of Xinwu remained unchanged, simply saying no, and then closing his eyes to recuperate.

For a moment, the great hall was much quieter.

About half an hour later.

Finally, a voice rang out.

"Report! Marquis! During this attack on the city, our army suffered 50,000 casualties, more than 27,000 were seriously injured, more than 3,000 were dying, and 20,000 were killed in battle."

With this voice rang out.

A dead silence fell over the palace of the King of Fan.

Instead of fuming, the Marquis of Xinwu took out a pen and paper and wrote the information.

“Thousand miles expedited!”

“Escort to the capital!”

“Please decide, Lord Xu!”

Marquis Xinwu spoke.

It was normal for people to die in war.

Right now the situation had not been completely stabilised.

Whether or not to accept the surrender.

It was still not certain.

Everything was up to Xu Qingnian to decide.

If Xu Qingnian was willing to accept, then he would accept.

If Xu Qingnian is unwilling to accept, then he will not accept the surrender either.

But normally, the surrender should be accepted, which would be beneficial to the next battle.

It was just a matter of letting Xu Qingnian decide what to do.

Five minutes past dawn.

Great Wei’s palace, inside the Hall of Mandarin.

Duke An’s voice suddenly rang out.

He looked at Xu Qingnian and said incredulously.

“Shouren, you want to raid the Tombs?”

Duke An had thought about it for several hours, and he could never figure out when Xu Qingnian had transported the grain and straw over.

After thinking about it, he finally guessed Xu Qingnian’s purpose.

That's why he couldn't help but speak up like this.

As this voice rang out, all the civil servants of the court changed their expressions.

"Shouren, you're taking too much risk."

Seeing Xu Qingnian's calm expression, Duke An could not help but shake his head and sigh.

But at that very moment.

An incomparably urgent voice rang out.

"Shortcut report!"

"Excellent news!"

"A great victory! The Marquis of Xinwu has destroyed 50,000 enemies! The tombs have surrendered!"

As the voices rang out.

Inside the hall, there was dead silence.

In particular, Duke An was frozen in place.

He had just said that Xu Qingnian had taken a risk.

But to his surprise, there was a good report.

The Fan Kingdom had voted?

Why did this smack in the face come so quickly?

But when he heard that the tombs had surrendered.

Xu Qingnian couldn't help but frown.

## **Awaken Chapter 172 -**

The court of the Great Wei.

Inside the Hall of Wenhua.

When the good news appeared, for a moment, the entire Mandarin Hall fell silent.

No one would have thought that the Marquis of Xinwu, who arrived yesterday, would have beaten the tombs out of the country today.

Dozens of military officials were still arguing with the civil officials about how long it would take to bring down the tombs.

The military officials thought that they could take the country in three days with one push.

The civil officials argued that it would be extremely difficult to defend the city, and that the other foreign countries were not stupid, and that if they saw that it was difficult to fight, they would naturally give assistance.

So the two were at loggerheads.

The general idea is that one side thinks it needs to fight a long battle, that logistics must be done well, and that the battle should be fought slowly.

One side thought that it was only necessary to attack hard, so that with the help of morale, they could break the country in one fell swoop.

But what we didn't expect was that at five minutes past dawn.

The news came.

The country had surrendered.

The people were shocked, it was too fast.

It disrupted everyone's thinking and rhythm.

The military intelligence was sent to Xu Qingnian, and all the officials gathered around, scrambling to see what the Marquis of Xinwu had to say.

How did the tombs suddenly surrender.

In the letter, the Marquis of Xinwu passed over the course of the war, having led soldiers in battles, and indeed did not need to rely on this to add merit to himself.

The content of the letter mainly details the reasons why the tombs surrendered.

One, the main army of the Tombs had been unremarkable, allowing other foreign states to sell their lives.

Secondly, the morale of the Great Wei army was high, and they were not afraid to fight to the death and kill.

Thirdly, the ruler of the Tomato State wanted to offer the resources of the foreign states in exchange for negotiating peace.

These were the three main things mentioned by Marquis Xin Wu, which required Xu Qingnian to judge properly.

Handing over the military intelligence to Duke An and the others, Xu Qingnian closed his eyes.

The tombs had surrendered too quickly.

Indeed, it had disrupted his own plans.

For right now, Great Wei was faced with a choice.

Accept the surrender.

To surrender or not to surrender.

This choice has great implications.

Originally, according to Xu Qingnian's intention, the tombs would fight to the bitter end, but with 300,000 troops in Great Wei, and paying the price in blood, it was only natural to make an example of the monkeys.

To kill to stop killing.

But now, the tomato country surrendered, and for a moment, it made itself hesitate.

Normally, it would be a good thing for an enemy country to surrender, to accept the surrender, to punish some things, to demand some benefits, and so on.

But the nature of the situation at hand was different, as Wei was not facing one tomato country, but over a hundred.

Accepting surrender would lead these countries to subconsciously believe that they could surrender if they lost the battle.

In that case, even if they won, what would be the point? It still doesn't teach these foreigners a hard lesson.

Next time, if they get the chance, they will still come out and forget their wounds.

What Xu Qingnian wanted to do was to make sure that this scar would not heal.

But if you don't accept the surrender, there are two extremely troublesome points: one, the Great Wei Palace will want to make a big deal out of it, not accepting the surrender is not a good thing, it's a simple massacre, and two, it will cause other foreign nations to resist to the death.

The advantage is that the prestige of Wei will reach its peak, public opinion will be endless, and the people of Wei will have unprecedented confidence.

This would be conducive to the Northern Expedition and the development of the country.

Only this would affect the overall war situation.

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath as he pondered.

At this moment, the Duke of An and the six ministries and others all noticed that Xu Qingnian's expression was not one of joy, but rather one of contemplation.

As powerful officials of the Great Wei, how could they not know what Xu Qingnian was contemplating?

However, the crowd did not come, but Chen Zhengru spoke.

"When the tombs surrender, will we accept or not?"

Chen Zhengru spoke up and asked the question that none of the crowd probably wanted to answer.

Surrender was definitely a good thing, but the problem was that this was not a war to open up the territory, but a civil war, and such surrender was not very meaningful.

"How can you accept surrender when 20,000 people have died in battle? This is the first battle, there is no reason to accept surrender."

The voice of Minister of War Zhou Yan rang out, he opposed surrender, the first battle cost 20,000 lives and now you are telling me to accept surrender? Is that possible? It was simply impossible.

As his voice rang out, the voices of the rest of the people followed.

"That's right, resolutely not to surrender."

"Damn it, 20,000 people, 20,000 lives, and now you're telling me to surrender? What are you doing now?"

"That's right, no surrender."

This was the collective reaction of the military officers.

This is a real 20,000 lives.

There was no way they would accept the surrender.

But the voices of the civil officials followed suit.

“We must surrender, otherwise it would be unkind, and if we don’t surrender, how can we fight in the future? If we can accept the surrender, they will still have a chance, and we can reduce our casualties.”

“Gentlemen, I know that we are all heartbroken by the death of 20,000 warriors, but to accept the surrender is to protect the lives of more generals, and if we don’t accept the surrender, the next hundreds of nations fighting to the death will have a greater impact on us.”

“Surrender! Surrender must be accepted, this is only the first battle, just fight to show the country’s prestige.”

The civil servants spoke up, and their reasoning was simple: this was only the first battle, there would be more to come, and if they did not surrender, more people would die later.

At that moment, Chen Zhengru’s voice rang out and he looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Lord Xu, if we don’t accept the surrender this time, I’m afraid it will not be good for the overall battle, plus it will also cause some controversy, the main thing is, can the country be settled down?”

Chen Zhengru was also very direct, he was very firm, three issues that Xu Qingnian had to consider.

If you don’t surrender, the battle behind you will definitely be a deadly one. Anyway, if you surrender, you will die, if you don’t surrender, you will also die, so why not put up a fight?

If you do not accept the surrender, the people of the Palace of Literature will not be idle, they are originally Confucians, advocating benevolence and love, and also want to make trouble, but if Xu Qingnian dares not to accept the surrender, there will definitely be a flood of abuse.

If the above two issues are ignored, then the third issue must be taken seriously.

The chaos of the vassal kings.

The vassal kings are only laughing now, and if Great Wei dares to go to full-scale war, or if a battle is fought for months without results, they will certainly rise up.

These three issues, Xu Qingnian could not accept surrender if he could solve them, but if he could not, he would have to.

The two gangs quarrelled together, each with their own reasoning.

Inside the main hall.

Xu Qingnian closed his eyes, he too was contemplating this issue.

But after a quarter of an hour.

Xu Qingnian stretched out his hand, and suddenly the great hall fell silent.

Everyone looked towards Xu Qingnian, wanting to hear Xu Qingnian's opinion.

"Gentlemen."

"The battle report only said that the tombs were surrendered."

"But from the beginning to the end, this officer has not received a letter of surrender from the tombs."

"Further 20,000 people's lives opened the gates of the tombs' city."

"I think the decision to surrender or not to surrender is not up to Mister Xu, but up to this 300,000 strong army."

When Xu Qingnian put the words here, the meaning was simple.

To accept surrender? Or not? It was not up to him, nor was it up to the civil servants of the court.

This issue was left to the 300,000-strong army to resolve.

If they say accept, then accept, if they say no, then no.

But odds are, basically, they will not accept the surrender. Their own comrades, their own brothers, died on the battlefield, this is a great revenge, how can they possibly let this group of people go?

"Shouren, it must not be done!"



“If we let the generals choose, this is not conducive to normal warfare, to fight a war is to shed blood, to fight a war is to have sacrifices.”

Chen Zhengru was the first to speak up, he still dissuaded Xu Qingnian and accepted the surrender.

“Lord Xu, the prime minister is right, there are too many enemies behind this, if we don’t accept the surrender, it will do more harm than good to us.”

Li Yanlong followed suit and spoke in support of Chen Zhengru.

“Not accepting the surrender would be against benevolence and justice, and would also come under fire. Lord Xu, you must think this matter through and not be impulsive.”

Wang Xinzhi followed suit and spoke up, he was the Minister of Rites and knew even better what such an act represented.

And at this moment, the military officials didn’t know what to say.

They were definitely unwilling to accept the surrender, but the problem was that the chooser was not them; if it had been them, they would have killed and surrendered long ago.

But they did not speak up because they did not want to sway Xu Qingnian, because it was indeed not good not to accept the surrender, it would have a great impact.

“Pass on my order.”

“The matter of the surrender of the tombs will be chosen by the 300,000 troops themselves.”

Xu Qingnian did not listen to Chen Zhengru’s words.

He left the decision to the 300,000 troops, whether to kill or surrender, it was up to them to decide, and he alone would bear all the responsibility.

The words fell.

Chen Zhengru wanted to say something else, but he was pulled back by Gu Yan.

Because the chief commander of this battle was Xu Qingnian, not him, Chen Zhengru.

“Ugh.”

Chen Zhengru sighed, since the decision had already been made, then he indeed had nothing more to say.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian went to his study, wrote down the information on the war opportunity and handed it to the messenger, while the latter received Xu Qingnian's military information, but suddenly his expression changed, but soon he was expressionless and turned around directly, hoofing it towards the tombs.

It was another two thousand miles of galloping.

There was no room for jokes when it came to military intelligence.

Two hours later.

The capital of the country.

The messenger was extremely tired, but still walked as fast as he could into the palace of the King.

Inside the palace of the King, the civil and military officials were at a loss as to what to do, while the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom was at peace.

After all, he knew that Wei would definitely accept the surrender, and his only request was that the supplies be sent to Wei.

He could give the supplies sent by the other countries, but he could not spare his own family's supplies.

At the same time, he also secretly asked the chancellor to do something, contacting good people, sneaking out, using secret passages and so on, to ask for assistance, but of course this request for assistance, to come or not is one thing, the main thing is, not to offend the countries ah.

The tomato king is purely a wallflower, whoever has an advantage follows whoever, anyway, he will not suffer.

"Two thousand miles of expedited information!"

"Please read it at once, Marquis Xinwu."

The messenger stumbled to the Marquis of Xinwu, breathing heavily, but still holding the envelope in both hands for the Marquis of Xinwu to read.

At this moment, the Marquis of Xinwu on his throne got up and opened the envelope straight away.

With just a glance, the Marquis of Xinwu burned the information straight away, his face and eyes not changing a bit.

The message given by Xu Qingnian consisted of only one sentence.

[The 300,000 generals will decide whether to accept or not, as they have not yet received the surrender document from the tomato kingdom].

At this moment, all the civil and military officials in the court were somewhat curious, looking at the Marquis of Xinwu with doubts in their eyes.

As for the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom, he did not think so, and even looked at the Marquis of Xinwu with a flattering face, saying.

“Lord Marquis of Xinwu, dare I ask what the court said?”

He still had the face to ask how Great Wei had chosen, not even noticing the crisis.

The Marquis of Xinwu did not answer, but was somewhat torn. Xu Qingnian had left this choice to the 300,000-strong army, and the Marquis of Xinwu admired it.

For he was ready to accept the surrender. As a prince and marquis, could he not know the implications of not accepting the surrender?

But he was also angry in his heart. 300,000 troops, 20,000 dead, had taken this city, and this was a sneak attack, for if it had not been a sneak attack, at least 50,000 people would have died.

Halfway through the battle, he should have been slaughtered all the way through, but what he didn't expect was that the king of this country would be so cowardly as to surrender.

It was really unbearable for him to hold back.

Not to mention himself, the 300,000-strong army had a hard time, 20,000 of his comrades had died forever, not including the kind of brothers in arms.

How many people would let go of such hatred when their own brother, or their own brother, died on the battlefield?

If they didn't kill, the army would only find it hard to swallow the anger.

If he killed, it would be bad for the situation, bad for Xu Qingnian and bad for Great Wei.

So the Marquis of Xinwu was also somewhat torn, but it must be said that he admired Xu Qingnian's courage in not accepting the surrender outright.

Instead, he left this choice to the 300,000-strong army.

The implication was that he wanted to kill.

It was just that the choice of the 300,000-strong army was nothing more than the choice of the prime movers themselves, who would kill if they said they would, and not kill if they said they would not.

If something went wrong, Xu Qingnian would bear the burden, they were merely following the general's orders.

But just then, the messenger burst in, clutching a note and said.

"General, this time you have defeated the Tomans in less than two hours, and all the civil and military officials are praising you, I'm only afraid that this time when you return, you will be crowned as a state duke."

He spoke thus, congratulating Marquis Xinwu.

And the Marquis of Xinwu saw the note in an instant and immediately got up and laughed loudly.

"The state duke is a bit exaggerated, after all, it's a small country, and it's just a bunch of dogs and cats, but if this marquis can put down this turmoil, it might be okay, all right, go down and rest, you'll be busy these days."

The Marquis of Xinwu rose and patted him on the shoulder with a look of great enjoyment, but silently took the note into his hands.

The officials of the Tomato Kingdom were a little ashamed by the words of the Marquis of Xinwu, and the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom was also a little embarrassed, who would feel better if he were humiliated like that in public?

But in a moment of silence, the Marquis of Xinwu turned his back on the crowd, unfolded the note and scanned it with his afterimage.

In an instant, the Marquis of Xinwu's complexion changed.

There was only one word in the note.

Kill!

This was Xu Qingnian's intention. Fang's letter was just a reason, but Xu Qingnian had already made his choice.

For a moment, the Marquis of Xinwu clutched the note tightly to death, then hid it without moving and walked directly towards the bottom.

“Lord Marquis of Xinwu, what did the court say?”

In an instant, the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom became somewhat curious and could not help but catch up with him and ask.

“The court said that it would have to think about it and give an answer tomorrow, but as normal, it would naturally accept the surrender.”

“But there are a few points, reveal all the strategic secrets of the kingdoms, or else the court will not spare you.”

The Marquis of Xinwu didn't make the first move, he was planning to use a negative one.

Upon hearing this, the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom was overjoyed, and did not doubt what the Marquis of Xinwu said, after all, it was indeed impossible to come to a result so quickly by accepting or not accepting surrender.

The normal course of action would have been to accept the surrender, but it was just a question of what the price would be.

I guess now Wei is thinking about what price to offer. Thinking about this, the ruler of the tomato state could not help but curse the empress of Wei, wishing that the barbarians in the north would have rushed to destroy Wei long ago.

He hoped that the barbarians in the north would have crushed Wei a long time ago, and that the empress of Wei would be arrested and the foreign rulers of the world would enjoy themselves.

On the other hand, on the bright side, the ruler of the State of Tomato was full of smiles and said.

“Please don't worry, Marquis Xinwu, I will say everything I know and say everything I say.”

The ruler of the State of Tomato spoke, and the Marquis of Xinwu wrote it all down.

It was already dawn.

There were still fires in the main city of Fan. The post-battle care was the most troublesome, and the generals who had survived and were not injured were divided into their respective jobs.

The general is just to control the generals of the tombs and the accomplices of the other countries, plus blocking the city gates to guard against foreign enemies, while the people must also be controlled.

As for the gold, silver and jewellery, the Wei generals did not move for the time being, as the territory had been captured, it did not matter whether they robbed it or not, as it would be their own sooner or later.

The military office of the royal palace.

The Marquis of Xinwu had already commandeered this place, and a letter of information was written down by him, all of which was to be sent within the imperial court for it to judge.

It was also at this time that a voice rang out.

“Report! The city gates have been completely blocked, thirty-two secret passages have been searched, and all of them have been guarded by soldiers!”

“Report! All 124,750 of the elite soldiers of the Tombs have been sealed off and imprisoned at the city entrance.”

“Report! Forty-five thousand of the elite soldiers from all countries have been sealed and imprisoned at the city’s entrance.”

“Report, all the people of the main city of the Fan Kingdom have been gathered, there are four hundred and thirty-five troublemakers and two thousand four hundred noisy people, forty-five of them attacked our army and were beheaded.”

A voice rang out.

Upon hearing this again, the Marquis of Xinwu nodded, then rose and said.

“Pass down the order for all soldiers and horses to assemble at the city entrance.”

After saying this, he walked directly towards the city entrance, and the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom as well as the civil and military officials followed.

In a short time, the Marquis of Xinwu arrived at the entrance of the city of Fan.

The main city entrance was enormous and could hold 30,000 people, a total of a cumulative total of 170,000 generals, all of whom were gathered inside several city entrances.

After all, there were no cells of that size to hold them.

At this moment, all these prisoners of war had their hands tied and their acupuncture points were sealed, unable to operate their true qi, like lambs waiting to be slaughtered.

Above the entrance of the city, the 6,000 Wei generals watched them coldly, they had no mercy for their enemies, and if it wasn't for the fact that they hadn't been given orders from above, they would have killed them already.

Tap, tap, tap!

Tap, tap, tap!

A burst of footsteps rang out, and the only remaining Great Desolate Army that was not seriously injured appeared at the entrance of the city. Apart from some soldiers who were necessary to guard the city, the remaining 200,000 Great Desolate Army stood in unison.

When the army had assembled.

It was only then that the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom realised that something was wrong.

“Marquis Xinwu, what are you doing?”

The Tomato State Monarch spoke, his tone carrying some timidity.

“It's alright!”

Marquis Xinwu patted his shoulder, and then standing on the city wall, he looked at the 200,000 elites and said in a loud voice.

“Brethren.”

“Two hours.”

“It only took us two hours to bring down the tombs.”

“But within those two hours, we gave 20,000 lives.”

“Most of them died in the battle of the siege.”

“Now we have won.”

“I ask you all, are you happy?”

The Marquis of Xinwu's voice was loud as he asked the crowd if they were happy to have won.

There was some silence from the 200,000 strong army.

Happy?

They were not happy? They couldn't laugh when their brothers died in front of them!

There was another group of brothers, with broken arms and legs, hanging on for dear life, and they couldn't be happy either.

Although they had won, they had paid an extremely heavy price.

Over 20,000 lives.

Since the Northern Expedition, where had Great Wei ever suffered such tragic damage?

Looking at the silent army.

Marquis Xin Wu nodded as he took a deep breath and looked at the crowd.

"A win! It is one thing to be happy about."

"But, we also gave more than 20,000 brothers who died in battle and will never see the sun today."

"I can't laugh or be happy."

"Now that the tombs have surrendered, the court has given an answer."

"Let you decide, to accept, or not to accept?"

The Marquis of Xinwu spoke up and said what the court meant.

In just a moment, the ruler of the State of Fan, as well as the civil and military officials were all stunned, they did not expect this answer from the court of Great Wei.

Not only the ruler of the state of Fan, but also the 200,000 troops were astonished, for they had never been given a choice since ancient times.

Their choice must have been to kill.

"Lord Noble Marquis, is there some kind of misunderstanding here?"

"How could the soldiers be given a choice in the matter of surrender? It has never been heard of since ancient times?"

The king of the Tomato Kingdom asked with a stiff upper lip.

But the Marquis of Xinwu looked coldly at the ruler of the State of Fan and said.



“Then listen carefully, this is the words of Xu Shouren, the young minister of Wei, the Lord Xu himself.”

The Marquis of Xinwu said this.

“Xu Shouren? Is it Xu Qingnian?”

The ruler of the Tombs asked.

“How dare you call my brother by his full name?”

The Marquis of Xinwu slapped his hand back and threw a slap directly at the face of the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom.

Give him some face, he was the ruler of the state. If he didn't give him some face, what was the ruler of a subordinate state of Great Wei? Who is he? The Marquis of Great Wei, the Marquis of Xinwu!

How much higher is he than these vassal kings?

A king? Heh.

As a king of a country, when had he ever been so humiliated? But the Chancellor of the Tomato Kingdom was the first to pull his ruler back.

He pointed downwards, realising simply that our troops were all here, so we could not turn against the Marquis of Xinwu, for if we did, there would be no place to die.

When he saw where the Chancellor was pointing, all the anger on the face of the ruler was gone, replaced by helplessness and unhappiness.

He somehow regretted why he had surrendered so early.

And when the 200,000 generals saw this scene, they all became excited.

This was the kind of gesture that the kings and lords of Wei should have.

“Brothers!”

“Now I ask you, will you accept the surrender or not?”

Marquis Xin Wu asked loudly.

His eyes looked at the 200,000 strong army.

“No! No! No!”

At this moment, the 200,000 troops spoke in unison, they were blood-soaked generals, they hated war even more, but once they went into battle, they had only one belief in their hearts.

Kill the enemy! Kill the enemy! Kill the enemy!

20,000 men had died during the siege and 30,000 were seriously wounded, not to mention half of them.

They had planned to kill all the way to the city, but they had never expected the surrender of the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom, which gave them a real feeling of hitting cotton with their strength.

It was a stifling, stifling, really stifling feeling.

Veterans who have fought in wars know that the surrender of an enemy country is generally accepted, after all, for the sake of the overall war effort, it is reasonable to accept the surrender.

But everyone was just uncomfortable.

This bunch of foreign nations, first came to pick a fight, only to surrender when they couldn't beat them, and after surrendering, they came again next time. They didn't feel bad when these guys died, but didn't they feel bad when one of their own died?

Now the marquis of Xinwu let them choose, that must be not to accept the surrender ah.

“Good!”

Hearing the deafening reply from the army, the Marquis of Xinwu was satisfied.

At that moment, the Marquis of Xinwu raised his hand, his face incomparably cold, and said.

“Archers prepare!”

“Shoot the enemy troops to death!”

“Leave no one behind!”

“Zhang Wu listens, lead 5,000 men and capture the families of the civil and military officials of the tombs!”

“Listen to Lin Feng, lead 5,000 men and kill all disobedient mobs on the spot!”

The Marquis of Xinwu's voice was incomparably loud as he gave out a single order.

At this moment, the 200,000 strong army couldn't help but clench their weapons in excitement, their blood boiling, they didn't expect the Marquis of Xinwu to give such an order.

On top of the city, the six thousand generals, who had taken up their bows and arrows, stared deadly at the generals inside the city entrance.

"Marquis Xinwu! Marquis Xinwu!"

"What are you doing?"

"The lone king has already surrendered, the lone king has already surrendered, no killing, no killing."

"I am willing to give all the gold, silver and jewels of the state to Wei."

The ruler of the state of Fan almost fainted, he did not expect that the Marquis of Xinwu would actually want to kill the surrender, this was something he had not even counted on.

"Kill!"

However, the Marquis of Xinwu gave a command.

In an instant, arrows rained down on them, killing a number of the generals of the Tomato Kingdom at the entrance of the city.

They cursed the Marquis of Xinwu, but more curses were directed at the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom.

"You dog of an emperor, you have victimised us, we would rather die in battle than this."

"Ah! To die at the hands of such a dog emperor, I'm not convinced."

"If I had known this, I would rather die in battle."

They roared in anger, but what could they do? There was absolutely no chance of turning the tide.

The civil and military officials of the tombs were so frightened that their faces turned pale, and the Chancellor even pointed at the Marquis of Xinwu and cursed.

"Since ancient times, killing a surrender is an ill omen; your actions will bring misfortune to Great Wei."

“We have already surrendered, but you still want to kill the surrendered, this matter will be reviled by the world.”

“Marquis Xinwu, you are not destined to end well.”

The chancellor of the tombs was white as he trembled, for he knew that the Marquis of Xinwu would not spare them.

“Ridiculous!”

“You have surrendered? Do you have a surrender letter? I have not received a surrender letter from the Tomato Kingdom.”

“Furthermore, the Marquis attacked the city for two hours, why didn’t he just surrender? Why didn’t you surrender after our army had suffered 50,000 casualties?”

“Is there such a good thing under the sky?”

“A bunch of foreign bastards, where is the wrath of heaven for killing you and the others?”

Who is the Marquis of Xinwu? He was a prince of Wei, a marquis who had fought on the battlefield. Would betrayal of the Great Wei be condemned by the heavens?

“You!”

“You!”

“You!”

The Chancellor of the Tombs was frightened by the aura of the Marquis of Xinwu, pointing at him and shivering, unable to utter a word.

Swish!

The next moment, the Marquis of Xinwu drew his long sword and directly cut down the chancellor of the tombs, such a fellow, death was not enough.

“My lord, my lord, we are all innocent, it is the king of the country who wants to fight, not us.”

“My lord, I implore you, my lord, let us go.”

“My lord, we are willing to submit to Great Wei with all our hearts and minds, and will never start any more mischief at all.”

They cried out loudly and knelt on the ground, begging the Marquis of Xinwu to let them go and put all the blame on the ruler of the Fan Kingdom.

However, the Marquis of Xinwu did not look at them, but gazed with cold eyes at the elites of the Tom Kingdom who had been slaughtered in the city's entrance.

“If we kill the surrenderers in this first battle, the kingdoms will definitely not surrender in the future, they will only fight to the death.”

The ruler of the Tomato Kingdom spoke out, his voice trembling as he spoke of what was at stake.

Only when he finished speaking, the icy voice of Marquis Xinwu rang out.

“Do you think that Great Wei is afraid of war?”

The Marquis of Xinwu spoke, and his cold reply caused everyone to freeze.

At this moment.

They suddenly realised something, and that was that something had gone wrong with their judgement of Great Wei over the years.

Yes, since the Northern Expedition, Great Wei's state had declined and Confucianism had flourished, appearing polite and courteous.

But the problem is, that was only the Great Wei of the peaceful era. The real Great Wei was killed by the blood of the sword.

The dynasty was not built up by benevolence and morality, nor by silver, but by corpses, and over the years they had come to despise Great Wei.

Yet at this moment, they suddenly recalled the true stance of Great Wei.

Above the upper kingdoms, the Great Wei Dynasty, a dynasty that came so close to unifying the mountains and rivers, even if it was decaying and falling, it was not something that a small nation like theirs could mess with.

Blood flowed everywhere, cries were scattered to the clouds, and the generals of the kingdoms screamed in agony, some of them seriously wounded, but they laughed and pointed at the king of the Fan Kingdom, hurling insults.

“Dog king, hahahahahahaha, but do you still surrender now?”

“Surrender? Great Wei will allow you to surrender? Kill! Good killing!”

“It’s just a pity that I was not born in Great Wei, this Xu Shouren, a true man of war, hahahahahaha, killing and surrendering, the first person in the ancient world, what a pity! What a pity!”

Among the generals of the kingdoms, there was no lack of true men of iron blood, they did not fear death, and when they entered the battlefield, they had long since put life and death outside.

They were only angry at the shamelessness of the king of the Tomans, but now that the king of the Tomans had eaten his own words, they were happy and let out wild laughter.

Others sighed as to why they were not born in the Great Wei, and Xu Qingnian’s killing and surrendering this time would certainly carry a bad name for the world.

But for these generals, Xu Qingnian’s killing of the surrender had brought out the might of iron blood and the credentials of a military god.

I’m afraid that after this battle, the generals of the Great Wei will have immense respect and admiration for Xu Qingnian.

The most important thing for a general is bloodlust.

Everyone understands the big picture, but how many soldiers under the sun would hold back their anger because of the big picture? Why do you say that martial artists are reckless? It is because they are simple-minded, straightforward and bloody-minded.

They don’t like to play tricks and schemes.

Xu Qingnian’s move to kill and surrender had indeed convinced them.

And above the city entrance.

The ruler of the Tomato Kingdom lay helpless on the ground, knowing that the momentum was over.

The civil and military officials, too, knew that they had really provoked the wrong people this time.

They regretted it, immensely.

Why did they go and offend the Great Wei, why did they stay with a group of fools and invite the Great Wei Dynasty ah.

Inside the mouth of the city.

Trying to kill 170,000 people was also an extremely troublesome affair, with archers changing from batch to batch, hundreds of bows drawn, bundles of arrows sent in and bundles consumed.

The scene was too bloody.

Corpses piled up like a mountain, the smell of blood was sickening, some were uncomfortable, their faces pale, vomiting aside, but immediately replaced.

But there was also someone whose eyes were dripping with blood, who had broken three bows and whose fingers and bones were a bloody mess, but who continued to shoot wildly, and whose brother, with whom he was dependent, had died in the midst of the battle, burned alive by the enemy with fire.

His death was so tragic that he rolled wildly on the ground, crying out his name all the time, saying that he was in so much pain, and was finally spared the pain of his skin by a slash from his comrades.

For him, it was monstrous hatred, and he cried for two hours, crying so hoarse that he had no tears left.

Now he would kill, kill all these men, kill them all cleanly.

Bow and arrow shot to kill, one after the other, with endless hatred.

Such is the cruelty of war.

There is no right or wrong for the generals, but there is no innocence either, fighting for their country, fighting for their people, fighting for themselves.

An hour later.

After an hour of slaughter, the horrific smell of blood permeated the whole of the main city of the Fan Kingdom, and even at the edge of the main city, the sickening smell of blood could be smelt.

One hundred and seventy thousand people were slaughtered to the bone.

Dark clouds rolled above the sky, lightning flashed and thunder roared, killing and surrendering 170,000 people.

Even the Marquis of Xinwu was somewhat baffled by the feeling.

Ka-ching.

Thunder cut through the vault of the sky and heavy rain poured down, washing the blood on the ground, trying to wash away the purgatory on earth.

Three to four thousand people, too, were caught in unison, men and women, old and young, these were the families of the civil and military officials of the tombs, as well as the royal family members of the tombs, and the harem concubines.

“All except the women under the age of twenty-five, beheaded!”

The Marquis of Xinwu gave an order.

In an instant, a head fell to the ground.

There was a mixture of screams and shouts, some of the foreign women fainted in fear, and some of the cowardly men even pissed and shit themselves.

Unfortunately, the swords fell again.

Each time, hundreds of heads fell to the ground.

The women under the age of twenty-five escaped death, but not life, and their future fate was to be sent to a place like the Church, where they would be sold into slavery and become prostitutes for generations to come.

If they were lucky, after three generations, they might be pardoned on the occasion of a great event, but not for the next three generations.

There is nothing fair or unfair about it.

For if today, it were Great Wei that was attacked at its gates, it would only end up worse than this.

The rain poured down.

The Marquis of Xinwu let the rain drench his battle robes as he quietly watched it all.

He waited for another half an hour.

After the heads of all the officials of the Tomato Kingdom had been cut off, the Marquis of Xinwu drew his long sword.

He came in front of the ruler of the State of Tom.

“You are the ruler of a country, it is an honour for you to die under my sword.”

He looked at the ruler of the State of Tomato and spoke calmly.



“Marquis Xin Wu, I beg you, don’t kill me, don’t kill me, I can do a lot of things for you, I can do it for you .....

The ruler of the State of Tomato kept speaking.

And at that moment, the Marquis of Xinwu chopped off his head with a slash.

Up to this point.

From now on, there was no head of the Tomato Kingdom.

“Pass on the order of this marquis.”

“Take all the gold, silver and jewellery, count all the military supplies, block the city gates, control the granaries, and kill all those who stop the people of the Tomato Kingdom.”

“Remember, no killing of innocents, no robbing of civilians, no female prostitution, just gold and silver, all gold and silver and jewels will be distributed to all brothers.”

The killing was done, and so was the establishment of prestige.

The next step was to make the army really happy.

It was time to count the spoils of war, and since the royal family of the tombs had been slaughtered clean, there was nothing more to be said.

Sure enough, as soon as this was said, the 200,000 strong army got excited.

Some were in a bad mood, but most of them were still relatively calm, especially a group of veterans who ran straight towards the royal palace.

War, in itself, involved sacrifice, it was good to look on the bright side, silver decided everything.

At this moment, everyone began to scavenge, the most people went to the royal palace, but some were clever enough to go towards the homes of the major royal relatives and nobles, knowing that there was much to scramble for in the royal palace.

For a moment, the whole of the main city of the Tombs was in chaos, but the Marquis of Xinwu did not care.

The generals were in bloody battle and needed to vent their frustrations, especially since they had just killed so many surrendered troops, so if they didn’t vent their frustrations, they were afraid that something would go wrong.

So generally speaking, it was the default for everyone to loot, as long as they didn't go too far.

At the same time.

He also wrote a letter back to the court within the first hour.

But just then, someone came quickly and said.

“Report, General, three secret passages have been found and hundreds of people have fled, should we send troops to pursue them?”

Hearing this, the Marquis of Xinwu shook his head, there was no way to chase after a poor enemy, furthermore it was simply impossible to completely block it off, and many people had run away before.

It didn't matter anymore.

Just don't run too much.

This is something that can't be helped.

But this matter, he still wrote on the intelligence, the battle situation absolutely must be detailed, every detail must be included, so that the court can better distinguish and judge.

And so it was.

Three hours later.

The information on the battle was delivered to the Mandarin's Palace.

However, in the capital of Great Wei.

In King Huai Ning's residence.

King Huai Ning rose to his feet with a start.

“Killing a surrender?”

“Xu Qingnian, how dare he kill a surrender?”

“This matter, is it true or not?”

King Huaining's gaze was incomparably shocked.

He had done a thousand calculations, but he had never calculated that Xu Qingnian would dare to kill and surrender.

This was simply impossible.

“Your Majesty, it’s true, I spent three thousand taels of silver before I asked someone to find the secret passage and escape from death.”

“The Marquis of Xinwu went crazy with the killing, the royal family of the Fan Kingdom was killed cleanly, the civil and military officials were killed cleanly, and the 170,000 surrendered troops were also slaughtered cleanly.”

“The sky is raining, and the smell of blood fills the entire main city of the Tomato Kingdom.”

“I dare not deceive you, the Marquis of Xinwu said it was the court’s intention, the intention of which Xu Qingnian.”

A Fan merchant knelt on the ground as he cried out, his eyes filled with fear.

At this moment, King Huai Ning gulped his saliva.

He was indeed shocked.

One hundred and seventy thousand surrendered troops.

The imperial family of the tombs.

Was he Xu Qingnian crazy?

Was he not afraid of taking the blame of the world?

Prince Huaining froze for a full half a quarter of an hour.

Because he knew that if word of this matter spread, the whole world would be shocked.

## **Awaken Chapter 173 -**

Great Wei Kyoto.

Prince Huai Ning drew a cold breath.

He really did not expect Xu Qingnian to be so crazy.

Killing and surrendering?

This was something unprecedented.

Unless it was a true Northern Expedition, how could it be possible to kill a surrender?

These foreign countries can only say that they do not respect Great Wei, just give a lesson, since they surrendered to Great Wei they should agree, and then slowly punish them, such as compensating silver for pensions and so on.

Even if it means draining the tombs, it is fine.

But killing a surrender, that's a big no-no.

Once you kill a surrender, no one will surrender in the future.

Of course there are advantages, the advantage is that, not daring to fight you, surrender in advance, so that you may be able to escape a disaster.

"This Xu Qingnian, he is really ruthless."

Prince Huai Ning took a deep breath, his mood was hard to calm down.

Because of this matter, the impact was too great.

Xu Qingnian's killing of the surrender this time would most likely lead to great repercussions and would have to carry the world's reputation.

Ever since Emperor Taizu had killed a surrender, Great Wei had never done such a thing, especially since a sage had come out of Great Wei and had lectured on the art of war.

The general meaning was that surrender should not be killed, as it would be condemned by heaven and so on.

So the world's scholars resisted killing and surrendering.

The meaning was simple: although there was a war and two countries were at war, but since they had surrendered, they had to behave like a little gentleman, the generals were innocent and so were the people.

Just arrest the main people and punish them severely.

To kill and surrender is to create innocent casualties.

Heaven forbid.

By doing so, Xu Qingnian was almost putting himself to death.

The world's scholars would have cursed him to death. If the Great Wei Palace had learned of this, they would have fired cannons and played music.

"Xu Qingnian! You are too crazy."

Prince Huaining exhaled a long breath, Xu Qingnian did this, but there were good and bad things for him.

The good side is that Xu Qingnian is carrying the world's reputation, so he can take advantage of the opportunity to make trouble, for example, if a vassal king revolts, he can have a reason to go to the capital to attend to the king and say that there are traitors in the court.

The downside is that Xu Qingnian's prestige in the army will go straight to the top, for no other reason than that soldiers like such hot-blooded top brass.

If this were true, he might be able to rely on his personal prestige and convince all soldiers.

But for now, at least, it would be a godsend for himself.

"Men!"

"Inform the Great Wei Palace of Literature of this news."

Prince Huai Ning opened his mouth and said so, this news naturally had to be told to the Great Wei Wen Palace at the first opportunity, so that the Great Wei Wen Palace could target Xu Qingnian, while he himself could free up his hands to deal with other matters.

"As ordered!"

Someone spoke out and replied loudly.

And at the same time.

Great Wei's Kyoto.

Inside the Mandarin's Palace.

When the messenger delivered the battle report, everyone in the entire hall froze once more.

"What did you say?"

"The Marquis of Xinwu killed and surrendered 170,000?"

“The royal lineage of the Fan Kingdom, the civil and military officials have all been killed?”

When Chen Zhengru heard this news, his entire person was struck by lightning.

There was nothing to be said about not accepting the surrender, it was fine to kill the kings of the tombs once again, but killing the surrender was a huge matter in the sky.

“Back to Minister Chen, yes!”

The messenger lowered his head and gave an affirmative answer.

“Hiss!”

Everyone was frozen in place, including the six ministers, the princes and the lords.

Killing and surrendering!

The Marquis of Xinwu had actually killed the surrender, this ..... Is this an attempt to turn the sky upside down?

“Confused! Confused! Confused!”

“Marquis Xinwu, you are really confused.”

The Minister of Penalty clenched his fists as he shouted several times, his eyes filled with helplessness and anger.

“Since ancient times, a surrendered army cannot be killed ah, except in the case of a life-and-death feud. .... Hey! Marquis Xinwu, you are really confused.”

The government has been working with the government for a long time, and the government has been working with the government for a long time.

“Marquis Xinwu should not be like this, he is not this kind of person.”

“Marquis Xinwu, how can you kill a surrender for no good reason?”

“What a treason, what a treason.”

The military officials followed suit. It was fine not to accept the surrender, and it was fine to kill the royal family, but to kill a surrender, that was a big transgression.

Originally, when Marquis Xin Wu had defeated the tombs and returned to the court, he was in a great position to win, but killing the surrender wiped out all his glory.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature would not spare him, nor would the world's readers, and even the Tusi Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty would intervene and accuse Great Wei of this act.

“Lord Xu, the Marquis of Xinwu is afraid that he has lost his wits and is in a hurry to do this.

Someone spoke up, he was extremely close to the Marquis of Xinwu and was the first to speak up, wanting to say a few good words for him.

But the next moment, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out, once again silencing the Mandarin Hall.

“I told him to kill it.”

The voice rang out, and the hall once again fell into silence.

Everyone looked towards Xu Qingnian, their eyes filled with disbelief.

This was Xu Qingnian's instruction?

This! This! This!

“Shouren, why are you suffering?”

Eventually, Chen Zhengru came back to his senses, and he looked at Xu Qingnian with a look of helplessness in his eyes ah.

He had actually guessed a little, but it was only a little guess, and now that Xu Qingnian had admitted it, how could he not say a word.

But...

Faced with Chen Zhengru's voice, Xu Qingnian slowly took a deep breath.

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian's gaze was incomparably firm, and his voice was extremely loud and clear.

“Gentlemen!”

“I am only afraid that I have not yet seen the significance of this battle.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, a statement that made the crowd all a little curious, they did not understand what Xu Qingnian meant by this.

“Lord Xu, what do you mean?”

Even the Duke of An did not understand what Xu Qingnian wanted to say, so he could not help but ask.

And Xu Qingnian did not look at any of them, but instead, he looked into the sand table.

“This battle! It is not the so-called battle of national prestige, nor is it the so-called battle of dignity.”

“This battle, the battle to defend the country.”

“Great Wei was founded seven hundred and twenty-five years ago, and has endured countless storms, especially in recent times, when the Northern Expedition battle defeated Great Wei and emptied the treasury.”

“As a result, Great Wei has declined year after year.”

“If this were not the case, how could Great Wei have been provoked by some mere foreign nations?”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, his voice deafening, especially this sentence, the battle to defend the country.

It was even more shocking to the crowd.

This was clearly a battle of national prestige, how did it turn into a battle of defending the nation again?

Sensing the curious gazes of the crowd, Xu Qingnian’s voice continued to ring out.

“The seven hundred years of the Great Wei rivers and mountains are today, in this day and age, full of sores, only because you all always like to stick to the rules.”

“Fear of the rebellion of the vassals! Fear of the reemergence of the Northern Expedition! I am afraid of the first Yuan! I am afraid that the people will not be able to live!”

“Two hours ago, when the tombs surrendered, I pondered whether to surrender or to kill them, but for the greater good, I accepted the surrender!”

“But for Wei, it is to kill.”

“All of you, it is time for Great Wei to make a change.”

“Instead of being held back by the enemy, we should take the initiative.”



“War to feed war!”

“Kill to feed the kill!”

“Use public opinion to raise national prestige.”

“If a vassal king dares to move, kill him!”

“If the foreigners dare to move, kill them!”

“If the northern barbarians dare to move, kill them!”

“The barefooted are not afraid to wear shoes, it is true that Wei cannot fight and cannot afford to fight, but what if this is a battle to destroy the country? With the will to destroy the country, Wei will gamble on it completely.”

“Let’s see if the Tusi Dynasty is afraid! Let’s see if the Chu Yuan Dynasty is afraid! Let’s see if these vassal kings still dare to do anything! Let the world see the might of the Great Wei! Let the world see that the pride of the Great Wei is still there!”

“Gentlemen! Do you dare to fight?”

Xu Qingnian spoke at length, and his words left the court speechless and deafening.

The Hall of Mandarin was quiet.

It was so quiet that a pin drop could be heard.

It was because Xu Qingnian’s words were too crazy.

If he won, Wei would complete a qualitative transformation, but if he lost, Wei would cease to exist.

This is a shocking gamble.

How could they not be shocked?

The crowd was quiet, so quiet that even the sound of breathing was lost.

The military officials were also shocked by Xu Qingnian’s words. They had been shouting about the Northern Expedition before, not because they really wanted to go there, but because they wanted to prepare for the Northern Expedition, because they knew that Great Wei could not afford to go there.

They knew that Wei could not afford to go north, and that the country’s current strength could not sustain a long war.

But what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian didn't want to go on a northern expedition, but wanted to start an all-out war to bring down the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

Yes.

Even though Wei could not defeat the Sudden Evil and Primordial Yuan Dynasties, Wei could still bite off a piece of their flesh, and it would be no problem at all to seriously damage the two dynasties.

It is even possible for them to die together, so that all of them will die in the end.

If that were to happen, the Chu Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty would certainly have to bleed heavily, and no matter who was made to bleed heavily, the other side would be extremely happy as they sat on the mountain and watched the tiger fight.

When Wei is gone, and the other dynasty is in a weakened state, the feat of unifying the mountains can be accomplished.

Who, may I ask, would dare to take on the Great Wei in such a situation?

Who would dare to provoke a madman? Who would dare to mess with a madman? The rich and powerful would not dare to mess with him.

Xu Qingnian's plan was so crazy that they really did not know what to say.

Looking at the sand table.

Xu Qingnian looked calm.

This was his real plan.

Because right now, an insoluble deadlock had formed.

More than a hundred countries were formed together, and even if Great Wei could sweep everything away, the problem was that internally there were vassal kings watching over them, and externally there were the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty constantly supplying resources.

The tombs were taken by raid, and the countries behind them will certainly be very careful, and every battle will be a hard battle.

Every battle will be a hard battle, a battle to the extreme.

To put it bluntly, it is a heap of lives, and once it cannot be pushed across, then it will be a long war.

Once you get into a long war, then all the woes come into play.

The war outside, the internal turmoil, the civil palace is still not honest, at that time, slowly consume you to death, even if you are extremely clever, it is useless, three-way checks and balances.

The only result will be that the vassal kings will ascend to the throne, the foreigners will divide up the territory, and the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty will demand all kinds of benefits. There is only one Wei left.

And for these vassal kings, they didn't care about the cession of their lands, because each of them considered himself to be the son of heaven and thought that sooner or later he would get them back.

After all, for them now, what they sacrificed was nothing more than a blank sheet of paper, and the fact that they had not yet become emperor amounted to nothing more than taking someone else's stuff as a favour.

Expecting this group of vassal kings to see the situation clearly? Are they all a bunch of people who want to rebel and have benevolence and morality?

Therefore, this battle is not a battle of national prestige.

Rather, it is a battle to defend the country.

Use this madness of faith to shock the world.

If you are not crazy, then once the chess game is dead, you will really be powerless.

Xu Qingnian's meaning was understood by all.

But the civil and military officials really did not dare to answer.

They didn't have the courage to gamble with the big Wei.

They did not have the courage to do so.

If they won, there would be unimaginable benefits, but if they lost, Great Wei would be completely lost.

However, at that very moment, a voice resounded through the Mandarin Hall.

"I!"

"Agreed!"

The voice was not loud, but it resounded in the Mandarin Hall.

At this moment, the civil and military officials all turned their gazes towards each other.

It was the empress.

She was personally present in the Mandarin Hall.

“We all see Your Majesty.”

The civil and military officials knelt towards the Empress.

Xu Qingnian also bowed towards the Empress, while he did not expect that the Empress would appear in person, not only in person, but also unconditionally support his own ideas.

“The Great Wei Dynasty, a change that has not been seen in seven hundred years, if we continue to stick to the rules, we will still end up in death.”

“What Aiqing Xu says is true, every word is true, instead of waiting for death, we should take the initiative to attack.”

“Raise the prestige of the Great Wei!”

The Empress spoke, she supported Xu Qingnian unconditionally, while her gaze fell on the sand table, after a while, she looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Aiqing Xu, in this battle, how certain are you that you can stabilise the mountains and rivers?”

The Empress asked.

“Back to Your Majesty.”

“If the civil and military officials, do their best to cooperate with me, there is a fifty percent certainty.”

“If the civil palace is suppressed, I am seventy percent sure.”

“If there is help from heaven, I am 90% sure.”

Xu Qingnian replied.

“What about the other ten percent?”

The empress asked.

“The people of Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian said calmly.

But once this was said, the Empress instantly understood that Xu Qingnian was ten percent sure.

Thinking of this, the empress no longer had any more nonsense.

“Pass on my decree, this battle is the battle to defend the state of Great Wei, the people of Great Wei down to the nobles and princes, all listen to Xu Qingnian’s orders, those who disobey the orders, beheaded!”

The empress said in a domineering manner, as she chose to trust Xu Qingnian, she would not harbour any selfishness.

It was not only because of Xu Qingnian’s unparalleled talent, but also because of what Xu Qingnian had said, every word, every word, had reached her heart.

Wei was too defensive.

Ever since she ascended to the throne, everything she encountered was a matter of trying to find a solution and turning danger into peace, time and time again.

But the more defensive she was, the more people came to provoke her.

Attacking is the best defence.

The Great Wei dynasty has one last breath left in it to fight to the death, and it is not at that point of dying yet.

It has the capacity for a fight.

But just this one battle, and it has to be favoured, otherwise it will be a real crisis.

The voice of the empress resounded through the Hall of Mandarin.

At this moment, the military officials clasped their fists in unison and bowed towards the Empress.

“My subjects obey the decree!”

At this moment, the six ministerial officials and other civil officials were also completely and utterly firm in their inner thoughts.

Xu Qingnian was right.

The Empress had also agreed.

They, as courtiers, had also done all that they should say and do.

Great Wei!

Indeed, they did not fear a battle.

Rather than dying a chronic death, they should fight to the death and fight for a clear and bright future.

“I obey the decree!”

The six ministers and others had completely opened their hearts.

At this moment, there was no more fear in their hearts, and no more scruples.

Want to kill, right?

Then we will kill with you to the end.

“Lord Xu, should we take control of the Palace of Literature directly now?”

At this moment, Lord An stepped forward and asked Xu Qingnian if he wanted to directly suppress the Palace of Literature, lest it build up momentum.

“No need!”

“I have my own decision on the matter of the Wen Palace.”

Xu Qingnian waved his hand, he still needed to use the Palace of Literature for a while.

“Aiqing Xu, I’ll leave the rest to you.”

When finished looking at the sand table, the empress didn’t say anything more, she was going to attend to her own business and didn’t need to stay here.

For here, Xu Qingnian alone would suffice.

“Greetings, Your Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the Empress.

All the ministers also bowed in unison towards the Empress.

The Empress, however, looked towards the civil and military officials, and her voice slowly said.

“Gentlemen.”

“Great Wei is in your hands.”

She finished these words and left the Hall of Wenhua.

After the Empress had left.

A new intelligence war opportunity appeared.

It was a battle report from the Second Army’s Marquis of Sheyang and the Third Army’s Marquis of Qu Zhou.

The Marquis of Sheyang had arrived at Tang, Amuta, the tribe of Tuliang.

The Marquis of Qu Zhou had also arrived in the western region and was setting up camp.

“Pass on the order that the Second Army will leave 100,000 men in camp and wait, while the Marquis of Sheyang will divide his troops into three directions and raid the Amuta and Tuliang tribes, and take the country’s city within ten days.”

“As for Tang, send messengers to warn that Tang is one of the branches of the Great Wei, if the other side is willing to surrender, they can accept, Amuta and Tuliang, will not accept surrender.”

“Pass the order that the Third Army should set up camp and rest, waiting for the transportation of provisions.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, as did Marquis Xinwu, and told Marquis Sheyang to go straight to the Yellow Dragon.

But the Marquis of Qu Zhou was different, they had to set up camp and sort out the logistics, because the Marquis of Qu Zhou was facing all the foreign countries in the west, there were no strong countries, but they were all small elite countries, it was a protracted war, it was difficult to push across all the way, so the logistics had to be done properly.

Otherwise, things could easily go wrong.

“Obey the order!”

The two messengers left at great speed, galloping their horses and heading to the camp to report.

And at that very moment.

Si Long Wang Palace.

When the news of Xu Qingnian killing and surrendering was conveyed, the entire Si Long King's Palace completely exploded.

At first, the crowd was shocked that the Tomato Kingdom had been defeated overnight?

Secondly then after learning of the surrender of the Tomato Kingdom, the Marquis of Xinwu killed and surrendered.

The two events appeared at the same time, leaving them dumbfounded.

It was not a shocking event that the Tomans had lost, it could only mean that Great Wei was strong.

But killing a surrender was different, it was a different matter altogether. Victory and defeat are commonplace in the military, and losing is normal.

Killing and surrendering is rare, especially when the Wei dynasty kills and surrenders, which is even more incredible.

"Surrender! How dare the Great Wei kill the surrender? Have they gone mad?"

"The king of the tombs, was he killed?"

"Ruthless, ruthless, too ruthless, we were only provoking a little, but Wei is so ruthless? To destroy the state of Fan?"

"That's impossible, absolutely impossible, Great Wei is not that stupid, they raided the Tom Kingdom, I believe that, but to kill and surrender? That's absolutely impossible, it's not Wei's style."

"Yes, how could Wei kill and surrender?"

At the Si Long Palace, when the ambassadors from various countries learned that Xu Qingnian had killed the surrender, their reactions were completely different.

Most of the first reaction was disbelief, and there were some ambassadors from warlike countries who were filled with anger.

There was also a portion of the incoming ambassadors who were silent.



When Great Wei killed and surrendered, they definitely had to condemn it, but the question was what was the point of condemning it?

Right now they realised one thing.

Great Wei was serious.

Before killing the surrender, they all thought that this was a normal reaction from Great Wei. After all, the big guys had teamed up and provoked the Great Wei dynasty, and as the Great Wei dynasty was above the upper kingdom, they naturally had to send troops to suppress it.

Whether it was a formality or a pretence of a fight, sending troops was definitely the way to go.

Only the emissaries all thought that it would be better to play two showdowns, without too many deaths, and then negotiate while fighting, and when it was almost done, with mutual concessions and mutual satisfaction, that would be the end of it.

But now it's different.

They have already killed and surrendered, and they are still joking with you here? And the exhibition match? Brother, wake up, it's a real game, it's going to destroy the country.

For a moment, I don't know how many messengers from small countries panicked, they were completely panicked inside.

Don't look at them as a group, as a team, but the problem is, you're not going to concentrate all your troops on our country, so what if we can't beat them? Watch yourself get your country slaughtered?

"Gentlemen!"

At that very moment, King Si Long's voice rang out.

At a glance, he could see what was going through the minds of the messengers of the various countries, and immediately spoke out.

At once, all eyes looked towards King Si Long.

"Great Wei has committed a heinous crime by killing the surrender, the world's readers will not spare the chief commander Xu Qingnian, nor will they spare the Great Wei Dynasty, which is a good thing for us."

“Moreover, do you know why Great Wei is killing surrender this time? They are afraid, they are afraid of us gathering together, so they are killing the chicken to make an example of us.”

“Therefore, we must never let him succeed in his plan, the more he kills the surrender, the more it means they are weak and they are afraid.”

“Now, all we have to do is to unite and defend against Great Wei, as long as we can slow down Great Wei’s advance, Great Wei will be in chaos within itself.”

“Also, don’t presume to try to surrender, Great Wei kills surrender, is it useful to surrender now?”

King Si Long opened his mouth and said something that silenced the group of incoming envoys.

In fact, when the tombs were destroyed, the first reaction of the ambassadors was indeed to want to surrender, they were indeed afraid.

They thought that they had gathered together to put pressure on Wei and force it to back down, either they would go independent or pay compensation in silver.

But I didn’t think that the knife would really move.

Fighting and not fighting are two different things, and no amount of shouting is as direct as touching.

No one wants to become a dead soul under the iron horses of the Great Wei.

But King Si Long was right, they had already killed and surrendered, which meant that they had already torn their faces.

“King Si Long, what should we do next?”

“Yes, Dragon King, give us an idea, we’ll listen to you.”

“Yes, listen to King Si Lung.”

Many people spoke up and pushed King Si Long.

And King Si Long did not have any refusal, he directly stood up and came to the sand table and said.

“I have received information that the Second Army of Great Wei, is camped in Tang, Amuta and Tuliang respectively, Tang is also a branch of Great Wei in the end, unlike us foreigners in general.”

“Therefore, I expect that Xu Qingnian will attack Amuta and Tuliang, and will not attack Tang for the time being, but will go to persuade surrender.”

“But Xu Qingnian thought wrongly, Tang is one of the ten kingdoms, and they have long wanted to be independent.”

“Therefore, Tang will not persuade surrender, and will even take the opportunity to raid the Second Army of Great Wei. At this time, Yan, Jingtuo Tribe and Youan Tribe, do their best to support Tang.”

“Cooperate with Tang and attack the Second Army of Great Wei, if we are lucky, we will be able to hit the Second Army of Great Wei hard, even if we are not lucky, we can still make the Second Army of Great Wei suffer a big loss.”

“What do you all think, what do I think?”

King Si Long knew Great Wei extremely well, and he completed his judgement instantly, certain that Xu Qingnian would not attack Tang, but would only attack the Amuta and Tuliang tribes.

After all, the Tang Kingdom was only a branch.

“This is a wonderful plan, King Si Long is very talented.”

The Tang envoy rose, his face full of joy.

The rest of the envoys from the foreign countries also nodded in agreement.

But King Si Long continued to speak, “There is one thing that must be noted.”

“In the first battle, there was a key point why the Tomato Kingdom surrendered so quickly; the Tomato Kingdom’s ruler let the tribes of the nations rush ahead, wanting to preserve his country’s strength.”

“This is the root of the demise, and the king of the Tomato Kingdom deserves to die, all of you must inform your kingdoms of this matter.”

“Reinforcements are not sent to die for nothing, so in every battle that follows, the main force of your country must go first, and reinforcements second, to ensure determination.”

“And be open to friendly troops, never be suspicious of each other, our only enemy at the moment is Great Wei, if we can’t hold back Great Wei, will any of those present survive?”

“At this point, don’t take any more chances, whoever does this again, when the war is over, slaughter this country, got it?”

King Si Long deliberately brought out this matter to speak out, he sent out 10,000 elite iron horsemen and only a dozen of them came back.

How could he not be angry that 10,000 elite iron horsemen had died in Great Wei for nothing? What made him even more angry was that he had sent his men there with good intentions, and this was what he got in return?

It is true that there is strength in numbers, but there are many minds in numbers, so he had to make it clear that whoever still acted in such a reckless manner would have their country slaughtered when the time came.

“We obey the order!”

“We obey the order!”

The messengers spoke up one after another, King Si Long was right, since they were united, if they were still suspicious of each other, they would undoubtedly be asking for trouble.

One had to know that the enemy one was facing was the Great Wei Dynasty, and not some small country.

At that moment, King Si Long’s gaze could not help but fall in the sandbox.

Tang, it had to be won.

It was one thing to beat or not to beat, it was necessary to slow down the advance of Great Wei.

This step of Great Wei is too good to kill. If this knife is killed, the world will be frightened, and these foreigners will not have the guts to fight and kill.

He can only hold the situation steady.

So thought King Si Long in his heart.

The reason why he was able to take charge of the situation was not because of his talent, nor was it because of how strong the SiLong clan was, but because he had someone behind him.

The instructions from above were simple: stall in the early stages, chaos in the middle, and kill in the late stages.

This was the big picture arrangement from above, the front had to stall Great Wei, if it didn't, there was no hope of winning.

As long as Great Wei was stalled in the early stages, there would be a lot of problems in the middle stages, such as the rebellion of the feudal kings, the rebellion of the civil palace, and the rebellion of the people.

In that case, when Great Wei is in internal turmoil, they can really put out their swords, and at that time, they will be able to repay wrongs for wrongs and revenge for revenge.

At the same moment.

Great Wei's Palace of Literature.

When word spread about Xu Qingnian killing the surrender, the entire Great Wei Palace of Literature was completely abuzz.

No one had expected that Xu Qingnian would give this order.

Killing and surrendering!

This was a matter of heavenly justice.

"Xu Qingnian, you are really heartless."

"Since ancient times, killing and surrendering is an omen of bad luck.

"Once you kill and surrender, every battle that follows will cost Great Wei blood, tens of thousands of innocent lives will be sacrificed in vain because of Xu Qingnian."

"I want to write an article, I want to write an article, Xu Qingnian, you have no Confucian benevolence ah."

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was already boiling over, with curses everywhere.

Some people were indeed truly angry.

Only this anger was followed by sighs, by regret, by helplessness.

But most of the Confucian students, on the other hand, were kind of ecstatic, inwardly ecstatic, because Xu Qingnian had finally done something wrong, a heavenly wrong.

The great Confucian scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature wrote frantically, and some of them, even with a group of Confucian students, headed directly towards the Imperial Palace.

“Go! Let’s go to an audience with His Majesty and impeach Xu Qingnian!”

“Xu Qingnian’s actions are outrageous to the gods, go to the Great Wei Imperial Palace and meet the Emperor.”

The voices of the great Confucians rang out.

In the Palace of Literature, however, Peng Ru did not speak, appearing incomparably calm; he did not make any remarks, but neither did he stop these great Confucians from going to the imperial palace to impeach.

Within a short time, several hundred Confucians arrived outside the Great Wei Palace, and five great Confucians asked to meet the Holy Emperor, but were met with refusal.

The empress would not see them.

For a moment, the five great Confucians looked a little red in the face.

“If Her Majesty does not see her, we will sit here and not leave.”

“Xu Qingnian killed the surrender, which is against benevolence and morality, and against the humane way, so please condemn Your Majesty and remove Xu Qingnian from his post.”

“Since ancient times, killing a surrender is considered unknown, Xu Qingnian has destroyed my Great Wei’s national fortune and ruined its foundations.”

Several great scholars had voices like thunder, shouting outside the palace, rebuking Xu Qingnian and insulting him.

Everyone inside the palace could hear them clearly, but no one paid any attention to them.

The next moment, some great scholars pressed their voices and told the scholars to call for people to come and gather all the scholars in Great Wei’s Kyoto to come and petition outside the palace.

In the Hall of Mandarin.

Xu Qingnian handed seven letters to the messenger and asked him to send them to the Marquis of Sheyang with a fast horse.

And outside the palace, the curses of the great scholars rose and fell from one another, disturbing people’s minds.

“These old things, they keep making noise, Shouren, give an order, I’ll arrest them all.”

He had been listening to the shouting of the Confucians for almost half an hour.

He had been listening to the shouting of the Confucian scholars for almost half an hour and felt that it was too noisy.

Anyway, the situation is clear now, Wei is gambling on the country's luck, so he is still afraid of your bullshit Confucianism? To put it bluntly, it is very likely that the Great Wei will be lost.

Is it as noble as the Great Wei Dynasty?

If you're desperate, can you really kill the Confucians?

"There is a great use for them."

Xu Qingnian waved his hand, what these great Confucians had done was entirely within his expectation.

He did not target them, not because he was afraid, but because Xu Qingnian needed them to make a scene like this.

The bigger the fuss, the better.

About four hours later.

The battle report from the Marquis of Xinwu came in again.

This time there were many battle reports.

And the messenger unfolded the battle report and said, "Lord Xu, the Marquis said that he wanted his subordinates to read it out loud."

This messenger said so.

Xu Qingnian nodded, and he probably guessed what war report the Marquis of Xinwu had sent.

"My subordinate, Marquis Xinwu, has been ordered to count the war goods of the tombs."

"One hundred and fifty thousand war horses."

"Four and a half million stones of grain stored in the Tombs, and eight and a half million stones of grain aided by the various countries."

“The state treasury has 120,000,000 taels of silver, and other gold and silver jewels are estimated at 50,000,000 taels.”

“Two hundred thousand sets of war armour, 150,000 war swords, forty siege weapons, and ten giant basalt iron crossbows and arrows.”

“The above are the things that were scavenged and inventoried during the four hours, and there are still a large number of resources that have not been checked.”

“Please ask Lord Xu to count and collect.”

When the voice rang out, within the Mandarin Hall, the crowd froze once more.

Especially the Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan.

He had never thought to his dying breath that a mere tomato country would be so rich? Richer than the Great Wei?

This is really ..... It was unexpected.

The amount of grain stored was 4.5 million koku, and the countries supported 8.7 million koku, adding up to 13.2 million koku of grain.

This is too fucking rich, right?

One stone is equal to 100 catties of grain.

A normal soldier can eat about ten catties in a meal, but a full meal can last ten days of hunger.

In a war, the basic ration allocation is one catty a day, which means that one stone of grain is enough to feed a hundred soldiers for a day.

For an army of 300,000, the basic ration for one day was 3,000 stones of grain.

That's only 90,000 stones a month.

13.2 million stones of grain, enough to feed an army of 300,000 for twelve fucking years.

Plus so much gold, silver and jewellery, and all kinds of benefits, such as the labour force of the tombs, the mines of the tombs, and so on.

Gu Yan was a bit dizzy.

He couldn't calculate this account.



This was more profitable than killing many merchants.

Didn't it cost money to fight the war? Why did it feel like he was making a lot of money?

This was a lot of silver for fighting one country!

If we finish fighting a hundred countries, won't Great Wei ..... If we were to finish fighting the hundred countries, wouldn't Great Wei have to go back fifty years?

Not only was Gu Yan dizzy, but who in the room wasn't?

This is only a portion of the money that has been raided?

How much silver would it take to raid all of them? How much food? And so much labour?

What the hell!

I can't even think about it.

"Pass the order down, the treasury will pay out five times the amount of silver to the First Army of the Great Wei, and those who have children and parents will be supported until they reach adulthood and can read and write, all at the expense of the Great Wei."

"Those who are seriously injured or disabled will also be supported by Great Wei for the rest of their lives, and 10% of the national treasury will be directly rewarded to the army."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he was full of money.

The treasury of the Fan Kingdom was around 200,000,000 taels, counting gold, silver, jewellery, antiques and paintings, etc. The First Army had 300,000 men, minus those who died in battle, almost 275,000.

According to the treasury's 20%, that means that each person who survived would receive a reward of 1,000 taels of silver.

This was a great boon.

They were paid one tael a month for military service, a thousand taels a person, a silver that would be difficult to earn in a lifetime.

If it weren't for the pension and the support of their offspring, Xu Qingnian would even be willing to simply give away the entire 200,000,000 taels, for no other reason than to motivate the three armies.

There is nothing more tempting than silver for nothing.

But what Xu Qingnian understood even more was one thing: when silver is available, one can be greedy for life and death, so Xu Qingnian placed most of the silver on those who died in battle.

Let these generals understand one thing.

You are dead!

Your sons and daughters, wives and parents will be supported by Great Wei.

You are seriously wounded and disabled.

In your lifetime, you will also be supported by Great Wei.

Only in this way will the generals be able to defend their country without reluctance.

Indeed, when Xu Qingnian opened his mouth like this, the military officials collectively did not know what to say.

Xu Qingnian was too generous.

So generous that they didn't know what to say.

Contrast this with Gu Yan.

Xu Qingnian was the one who truly loved the people and the soldiers.

“Go, inform Marquis Xinwu of this matter and have him announce the army.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, and then his gaze was still locked on Tang in the sandbox.

The first battle was over.

Immediately, it was the second battle.

Xu Qingnian knew very well that he had to fight quickly in the early stages, and absolutely could not be held back.

He had to fight fiercely.

Fight until the foreign nation was completely and utterly afraid.

Only then would there be a turnaround.

Great Wei must maintain an invincible stance and push all the way across.

Only then could the enemy be deterred.

It is useless to rely on words.

And it was the following day.

The dawn.

An article that appeared in many county lands of Great Wei.

[Kill and surrender as unknown! Xu Qingnian has destroyed the fortunes of our Great Wei! Destroying the foundations of Great Wei!

It was an article in the Great Wei Confucian newspaper.

In other words, it was the only article that was published in the entire Great Wei Confucian newspaper.

Its content was nothing more than a long list of explanations around the reason why 'the surrendered army must not be killed'.

It said that Xu Qingnian was brutal and immoral and had killed 170,000 innocent lives.

The whole article was so impassioned that it cursed Xu Qingnian up and down.

It did indeed attract much discussion among the people.

The main author was Zhang Ning.

At once, many rumours emerged among the people.

Some rumours said that Xu Qingnian had become a demon, that he had practised a foreign art and that he had become a mad demon.

Some rumours said that Xu Qingnian had collaborated with other countries and deliberately killed surrenderers to destroy the foundations of Great Wei.

Not only that, but almost immediately, vassal kings from all over the world wrote letters of praise and insulted Xu Qingnian, and some of them even asked the empress to give him death.

This led to various controversies.

In particular, the scholars were all sorts of cursing.

They wrote petitions asking His Majesty to remove Xu Qingnian from office and even to give him death.

Outside the Great Wei Palace.

There were tens of thousands of Confucian students outside, and every now and then, the sound of firmness came.

“Xu Qingnian killed the surrender, heaven forbid, please Your Majesty, be clear and punish the treacherous minister severely.”

This voice was the one that rang out once every quarter of an hour, and it was indeed distracting.

However, although the people of the world were controversial, everyone was waiting to see how Xu Qingnian would respond.

After all, Xu Qingnian’s prestige among the people was simply too high.

For the time being, the people did not make too many comments, but were curious as to how Xu Qingnian would respond.

Finally.

It was the following day again.

The dawn had not yet arrived.

A carriage drove into the major county towns, prefectures and counties.

A copy of the Great Wei newspaper was distributed to the people for free, without charging a single penny.

The people scrambled for them.

When they got their hands on a copy of the Great Wei newspaper.

The shocking text caught their eyes.

[Those who offend us will be punished from afar].

Eight simple words.

It was Xu Qingnian’s strong and powerful response.

It was Xu Qingnian’s response to the killing of the surrender.

At this moment, the people were shocked.

And at the same time.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian's gaze, too, slowly fell on the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The time was ripe.

He was going to make his move.

"Come, men!"

In an instant, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

## **Awaken Chapter 174 -**

Kyoto, Great Wei.

Inside the Wenhua Palace.

Xu Qingnian's gaze was slowly withdrawn from the Palace of Literature.

"Someone!"

The next moment, his voice was cold.

Within the Wenhua Hall, the hundred officials looked at Xu Qingnian, not knowing what Xu Qingnian was up to again.

"Eight gates of the Jing soldiers listen to the order."

"Suppress the Great Wei Palace of Literature, detain all the Confucian scholars, Zhang Ning and others in the Heavenly Prison, and behead anyone who dares to obstruct them!"

"Round up all Confucian students outside the palace and detain them in the Heavenly Prison, if anyone dares to interfere with the clamour, behead them!"

Xu Qingnian's two orders went down, and no one in the hall objected.

There was only a cold and merciless response.

"We obey!"

As the words fell, several military officials walked straight out of Wenhua Hall, their faces cold, and went to deal with the matter.

“These people, it is time to suppress them, at this juncture, they are making the most noise, to say that they are not gloating, I don’t believe it.”

He was a great Confucian, but he did not have any objection to Xu Qingnian’s choice.

He even fully supported Xu Qingnian’s decision to do so.

It was wrong for Xu Qingnian to kill and surrender.

But the question is, it is not necessary for his own people to make such a fuss, right? If it was a rebellion by a vassal king of Wei and Xu Qingnian was killing his own people, Chen Zhengru could understand why you were making such a fuss.

Killing each other!

But the people killed were foreigners, and to take a step back, the people who died were also foreigners.

Even if he did something wrong, he did it for the sake of Wei, so can’t you wait? Can’t you wait until the matter is over and then you can say a few words?

Now you’re making a scene at this juncture? You want Wei to be in turmoil, don’t you?

Chen Zhengru also became angry.

“Lord Xu, leave this matter to me, I will give Lord Xu a result.”

He could not say much about warfare, but he was definitely one of the best when it came to internal affairs.

“Thank you, Minister Chen.”

Feeling the firmness in Chen Zhengru’s eyes, Xu Qingnian knew that Chen Zhengru was not trying to cover up for him, nor was he trying to round up the situation, he really wanted to suppress civil unrest.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian agreed in one breath.

“Lord Xu, I’ll go too, to help Shang Shu Chen.”

And at this moment, Wang Xinzhi followed suit, his meaning was the same as Chen Zhengru’s.

“Good, I’ll trouble the two Shang Shu.”

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

But next, the Minister of Penalty also opened his mouth to go over and take a look, Xu Qingnian was a bit tearful, but after thinking about it, three of the six Ministerial Shang Shu had gone to suppress the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so it was considered worthy of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

“Fine! In that case, all the Shang Shu are thankful.”

Xu Qingnian didn’t say much more, there was naturally no problem leaving the internal affairs to these three Shang Shu.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was bound to plant a big heel this time.

And the matter at hand was not the Great Wei Wen Gong, but the Second Battle of Great Wei.

In the first battle, the two-hour capture of the tombs was a miracle and a battle of luck.

But in the second battle, it was a real battle. Tang, Amuta, and Tuliang would surely be on full defence, and the killing of the surrender would only have reached their ears.

There was no chance of surrender in this battle.

We must fight hard.

Take swords, take guns, fight with your life, kill with your life.

But hard fighting is inevitable, wisdom must also be, Xu Qingnian has already laid out a game, with luck, within five days, take the three countries.

If we are not lucky, we will take 100,000 lives in ten days to conquer the three kingdoms.

Great Wei!

We cannot delay!

The next moment.

Chen Zhengru, Wang Xinzhi and Zhang Jing left the Mandarin’s Palace and went to target the affairs of the Grand Wei Palace of Literature.

And in Great Wei.

With the free distribution of the Great Wei Wenhua newspaper.

More and more people knew about the current war and situation.

[Those who commit crimes against Great Wei will be punished from afar]

This article was so powerful that it was written by Xu Qingnian himself.

Many of the people, without even reading the content, were already boiling with enthusiasm at the mere sight of the eight words.

As for the matter of killing and surrendering, they simply didn't care.

But this article was not just for the people at the bottom, it was also for the whole of Great Wei to read.

In the middle of Nan Yu Province.

A tavern.

An old man, holding the Great Wei newspaper in his hand, spoke fiercely, recounting the contents of the newspaper.

Four or five hundred people blocked the top and bottom of the restaurant.

"People, the first battle of the Great Wei was a great victory, two hours, and the surrender of the tombs."

"But this great victory cost the blood of 23,000 generals, and the surrender of the tombs was not a sincere surrender, but a surrender in fear of Great Wei."

"Xu Shouren killed the surrender, not for the sake of killing, but to shock the hundred nations."

"A month ago, the twelve vassal states impeached Xu Shouren, what a shame is that?"

"No matter what Lord Xu has done wrong, let's just say that he is only a vassal state, who is he to impeach a minister of Great Wei? Is it the business of these foreigners to interfere in our internal affairs?"

"But what is Great Wei? It is a benevolent and righteous nation, above the upper kingdoms, and instead of sending troops and suppressing them, Great Wei warned the twelve foreign nations to send messengers to the capital to ask for their sins."

"Did they listen? They did not listen!"



“And then they united with the Hundred Kingdoms to exert pressure, the wolves’ ambition is known to all, the impeachment of Lord Xu is a false intention, what is his true intention? It is nothing but a desire to break away from Great Wei and defect to another country.”

“The court did not agree, they continued to exert pressure, Lord Xu wrote three holy decrees in a row, giving three chances to the hundred kingdoms, but what did he get in return? It was the shame of the foreigners.”

“Look at what this Great Wei literary newspaper has written, the foreigners laugh at my Great Wei’s incompetence, at my Great Wei’s lack of balls, they take our benevolence and righteousness as weakness, as cowardice, as fear.”

“I ask you all, the foreigners are so abusive and riding on the face of our Great Wei, can we tolerate this matter?”

Speaking with impassioned enthusiasm, he gripped the paper with a trembling voice and asked all the people present.

“No!”

“Put up with his fucking legs.”

“Put up with it, a bunch of sons of bitches.”

The people responded loudly, the events of a few days ago were still fresh in their minds, three holy warnings in return for not an apology, but ridicule, a mockery, a breath of anger held in the hearts of the people of Great Wei.

During that time, the people of Wei gathered together and just cursed the incompetence of the court and the cowardice of the soldiers.

They could see it all too clearly and had not forgotten it.

After receiving the people’s reply, this Fu Zi’s voice became even more impassioned.

“We can’t endure it, and neither can the imperial court. Lord Xu has unified the six ministries and hundred officials, gathered three large armies, and divided the troops into three directions.”

“It took only one day for the Marquis of Xinwu to arrive at the tombs and attack the city gates by night.”

“In two hours, 20,000 people died, and the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom was still dreaming of spring and autumn, thinking it would be fine if he surrendered.”

“Who will compensate for the lives of 20,000 generals?”

“And who will make up for the wounds of Great Wei?”

“If Great Wei is surrendered, then I ask, does it mean that from now on, no matter how many people die, as long as they are willing to surrender, we will have to accept it?”

“Even if the Hundred Kingdoms surrender and the scourge is pacified, I ask, will they not continue to trouble my Great Wei next time?”

“For this group of wolves, we can only fight!”

“And fight to the death.”

“170,000 surrendered soldiers, well done! Good job! If we don’t kill them, we won’t be able to show the might of our country!”

“Gentlemen!”

“The real big change in Great Wei has come since the Northern Expedition, and Lord Xu has written it clearly in the literature.”

“From now on, we should support the Great Wei court unconditionally, and not listen to any words that are not from the court, and not spread any rumours that are harmful to Great Wei.”

“If Great Wei falls, we will not be able to live on, the women of Great Wei will be slaves of the foreigners, and we will die by the swords of the foreigners.”

“At this time, the armies of Great Wei, are fighting in the front, while we should guard Great Wei from civil unrest, whoever engages in civil unrest is a spy and a sinner.”

“Don’t let the shame of Jingcheng be shown again, and don’t let Great Wei suffer another hundred years of pain.”

“Those who sin against our Great Wei will be punished even if they are far away.”

“Everyone, is that clear?”

Fu Zi was hoarse as he inspired the people, for he had truly read and understood the contents of the Great Wei’s literary report, and knew what Great Wei needed most now, and what Xu Qingnian really wanted to express.

Unity of belief.

The beliefs of Great Wei must be unified at this moment.

For there is no way back for Great Wei.

The people, the people must believe in the imperial court unconditionally, believe in Xu Qingnian unconditionally, and not let anyone, create civil unrest and affect the war.

Fu Zi's words, spoken from the bottom of his heart and his voice, resonated with the people and drew their approval.

"Fu Zi, we understand."

"Fine, from now on I trust the court unconditionally, damn it, if anyone dares to say one word against Lord Xu, if anyone dares to say one word against the court, I will cut him down."

"That's right, our generals in Great Wei, are out there suppressing chaos, we absolutely cannot drag our feet and create internal chaos, otherwise, internal and external troubles will lead to defeat sooner or later."

"Those who sin against our Great Wei will be punished even if they are far away."

"Offend my Great Wei, though far away, you will be punished."

Four or five hundred people roared out, their conviction, at this moment, reaching its peak.

The same thing happened all over South Yufu.

Some people were boosting morale underground at the flyover, some at the major restaurants, some even directly on the roadside, one person passing ten people, ten people passing a hundred people.

Those who understood, passed it on to each other.

Those who didn't understand, also knew one thing.

Don't create civil unrest, trust Xu Qingnian and trust the court.

At this moment, the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper exploded with unparalleled power.

The House of the Prefect.

Li Guangxin, the Prefect of the Southern Yu Mansion, looked at the Great Wei Wen newspaper in his hand and exhaled a long breath.

"Shouren!"

“Great Wei is destined to prosper because of you.”

He looked at the literary newspaper and listened to the voice of public opinion in the city.

The people’s trust in Xu Qingnian had also reached an unprecedented level.

This is something that no minister in the past and present has ever been able to achieve.

Xu Qingnian is truly a great talent of the ages.

In Kyoto.

The people of Kyoto themselves had immense trust in Xu Qingnian, and with the appearance of the newspaper, the people had even more faith in him.

But soon, the finger of blame was pointed at the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The contents of the Great Wei Confucian newspaper were still fresh in their minds, impeaching Xu Qingnian for all sorts of bad things, and people had not forgotten.

Now the two newspapers were put together, and for a moment, even if the people were stupid, they could not have been stupid enough to do so.

“Everyone, this Great Wei Palace of Literature, when it comes to things, this Zhang Ning is really bad to the bone.”

“He wrote an article, scolding Lord Xu for killing the surrender and being so hypocritical to the foreign enemy, I would like to ask everyone, did the Great Wei Confucian newspaper write a sentence about our soldiers who died in battle?”

“We lost 23,000 men in battle, my nephew died on the battlefield, and he didn’t mention a word about it, instead he pitied the foreign enemy. He doesn’t pity his own people when they die, but when foreign enemies die, he cries and cries and impeaches them all sorts of ways, these beasts of burden.

In the middle of the street, a middle-aged man’s eyes were bared and bloodshot.

He was really angry, his nephew had died on the battlefield, and it was another man from his hometown who had passed on the news.

He hadn’t told his sister yet, he didn’t dare to, for if he did, she might not be able to bear the pain of losing her son.

He hated these foreigners so much that he could not wait to go to war and kill them all himself. Now, after reading the Great Wei's newspaper, he was overjoyed and had immense respect and admiration for Xu Qingnian.

However, when he heard those Confucian scholars outside the court of the Great Wei, he thought of the contents of the Great Wei Confucian newspaper, in which they were fighting for the surrendered army of 170,000 enemy countries and impeaching the officials of their own country.

How could this not make him furious? No, how could he not be furious.

When one of your own dies, you don't say anything?

When your enemy dies, you cry foul.

Are you still a human being? Are you still a Confucian scholar of Wei?

Therefore, he took seven or eight strong men from his family and roared in the streets.

In a moment, many people among the streets were awakened by these words.

At first, the appearance of the Great Wei Confucian News did make them feel that they should not have killed the 170,000 surrendered troops, which was somewhat inhumane.

But with the appearance of the Great Wei Wen newspaper, coupled with these words of this man, the crowd gradually woke up.

Yes, 23,000 soldiers died in the siege and you didn't mention a word about it, the enemy surrendered after killing people, Xu Qingnian ordered to kill and surrender 170,000, and you screamed like hell.

You're a fucking traitor to Wei, right?

This time, many people were angry.

"I'll go with you."

"Old Zhang, I'm going with you too, damn it, these Wen Gong readers, they really don't have a fucking conscience."

"These beastly things, dare I say it wasn't their brothers who died? We have more than 20,000 young lives dead in Wei, not a word, not a fart, killing 170,000 beasts and actually fighting for them? Has this book been read in his mother's stomach?"

"Go, go, go, what's the nonsense, go to the Great Wei Wen Palace."

“You guys go to the Great Wei Wen Palace, I’ll find some people and go outside the Great Wei Palace.”

“Where is this bunch of people as scholars? They’re all a bunch of traitors!”

“That’s right, a bunch of traitors, compared to Lord Xu, it’s really a comparison.”

“Compared to Lord Xu? Are you insulting Lord Xu?”

“It’s a good thing Lord Xu is the future saint of Great Wei, just by comparing him to these people, it’s not even enough for Lord Xu to be a saint now.”

The people of Kyoto were also furious, and one by one they copied their weapons and headed towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature and outside the Great Wei Court.

The Shouren Academy, meanwhile, was incomparably boisterous and lively at this moment.

“Something’s wrong, something’s wrong, the people are heading outside the Wen Palace and the Great Wei Palace, as if they are going to beat up the readers.”

“It’s not good, many people have gathered outside the Palace of Literature.”

“A lot of people have also gathered outside the four academies, it feels like we, the readers, have committed public anger this time.”

Inside the Shouren Academy, a number of voices rang out, and some of the readers hurriedly ran over, slightly panicked.

However, just at that moment, Li Shouming’s voice rang out.

“What are you afraid of?”

“The people of Kyoto are there to trouble the Wen Gong readers, we are students of the Shouren Academy, the people won’t take a swing at us.”

“En, the teacher’s prestige among the people is extremely high, this time the people are also targeting the Great Wei Palace of Literature, it has nothing to do with us.”

Someone inside the academy spoke up, not showing any hint of fear.

But at that very moment, a voice suddenly rang out in the Shouren Academy.

“All listen up!”

“Follow me to the court of Great Wei.”

The voice rang out, and it was Chen Xinghe's voice.

At this moment, Chen Xinghe, dressed in a set of plain clothes, walked out from the room and looked at the crowd of students and said so.

"Senior Uncle, what are we going to do?"

"Senior Uncle? What's the point of going to the Great Wei Palace?"

The students of Shouren Academy were somewhat curious, wondering what Chen Xinghe meant.

"To beat up people!"

"Beat up the readers!"

Chen Xinghe was very dashing as he stepped through the door of the academy and hurried towards the outside.

At this time, the readers of the Great Wei Palace of Literature had already caused public discontent, so he naturally would not miss this opportunity.

The Confucian scholars of the Palace of Literature seized this opportunity to abuse Xu Qingnian in the Great Wei court, cursing him for a whole day, not to mention the fact that these people were heard crying every quarter of an hour in the Great Wei court.

Even the Shouren Academy could hear these people screaming every quarter of an hour.

The big guys were all holding their breath, and now that the opportunity had come, would Chen Xinghe let it go?

Sure enough, as Chen Xinghe opened his mouth like this, all the students of Shouren Academy got excited one by one and followed Chen Xinghe towards the Great Wei Palace.

In a flash.

The whole of Kyoto had completely boiled over.

There were people everywhere, carrying their weapons and walking towards the Great Wei Palace.

When they saw this situation, they definitely had to send out their soldiers, they wanted to stabilise the situation, but seeing the people with fire in their eyes.

The soldiers did not dare to speak up, they could only tell everyone to maintain order and not to cause any civil unrest, which would be no small matter.

Outside the court of the Great Wei.

Tens of thousands of scholars continued to petition loudly every quarter of an hour.

This day, they had been scolded. A great scholar, the future new saint, was being abused like this.

Since Xu Qingnian had arrived, the Great Wei Palace of Literature had been suppressed at every turn, causing them to feel very unhappy, especially since Xu Qingnian was so young and had become a great scholar at such a young age.

There were people with a broad mind who expressed their admiration and respect, but the literati were lighter than each other, and some of them were not. They always felt that Xu Qingnian had used inexplicable means or that Xu Qingnian's virtue was not worthy of his position.

They could only insult Xu Qingnian in private during the day, but later, when Xu Qingnian became the future new saint of Great Wei, everyone dared not say anything and could only hold it in their hearts.

But this time was different. Xu Qingnian had committed a heinous crime by killing a surrendered man, and this had created a stigma, and when coupled with the article in the Great Wei Confucian newspaper, how could they not be angry?

How could they not seize this opportunity to disparage Xu Qingnian and trample on him? To satisfy their own inner pleasure?

It was just that after a day of scolding, the Great Wei court had not reacted at all, and everyone was still a little upset.

"Gentlemen, let's not go a quarter of an hour apart, this way, we'll shout every half a quarter of an hour and everyone will take turns."

A Confucian scholar proposed that instead of shouting once every quarter of an hour, half a quarter of an hour, so that His Majesty could hear, so that the whole court could hear and yell at the national traitor Xu Qingnian.

This proposal was instantly approved by the crowd.

The next moment, a scholar stood up and cursed loudly and angrily.



“Great Wei’s mountain, heaven has sent calamity, the national traitor Xu Qingnian, killing the surrender and committing the wrath of heaven, death is not enough, please Your Majesty severely punish Xu Qingnian!”

A loud voice rang out, and at that moment, five to six thousand Confucian students roared in unison, cursing Xu Qingnian as a traitor to the country.

However, at that very moment, the sound of footsteps rang out, the figures of the Eight Gates’ capital soldiers.

The army appeared with serious expressions and weapons in their hands, blocking off the students outside the Great Wei Palace, their faces cold and cold.

With the appearance of the Eight Gates’ soldiers, most of the students looked a little ugly and inexplicably scared.

But some of them were not afraid of this at all, and even showed a look of ecstasy.

“Gentlemen!”

“Don’t panic, there are ten great scholars here, these capital soldiers don’t dare to hurt us, if they dare to hurt us, just this killing of surrendering and deceiving scholars will not be tolerated by heaven and earth.”

Someone spoke up, confidently, believing that the eight gates of capital soldiers would not dare to harm them.

Indeed, as this voice rang out, many Confucian students shouted after them.

“That’s right, they wouldn’t dare to hurt us. Ten great Confucians are here, tens of thousands of Confucian students, if they dare to hurt us readers, they would be committing the wrath of Heaven.”

“Since ancient times, countries that kill and bully Confucian scholars have been condemned by Heaven.

“He is afraid of what we say and the people’s awakening, so he sent troops to suppress them.”

“Yes, Xu Qingnian is afraid, he is afraid, otherwise, why would he send troops to come? He is afraid, the people have woken up, we must hold this place down, so that the people of Kyoto, the people of Great Wei, the people of the world will know that Xu Qingnian is also a traitor to the country.”

Many scholars got high, completely high, and when they saw the arrival of the capital soldiers, not only did they not have any fear, but they were replaced by excitement and vehemence.

They thought that Xu Qingnian was afraid, that his heart was weak, otherwise why would he have sent troops?

Not only these Confucian students, but also the ten great Confucians.

“My generation of scholars, who study for the sake of the world, have no fear of power and a fearless heart.”

“Gentlemen, our backing is the people, the people of the world.”

“Listen to the orders of this Confucian, unite as one, if the capital soldiers dare to make a move, we will fight to the death, I don’t believe that he, Xu Qingnian, will dare to kill Confucius.”

A great Confucian spoke up and roared.

“If he dares to kill Confucius, the people of the world will definitely not spare him.”

“Yes, our backing is the people, the public opinion of the world, so don’t panic.”

A great Confucian spoke.

Their voices were incomparably loud, and at this moment, they believed that the people of the world were their backing and had no fear of the powerful.

These words made the group of scholars’ blood boil and their emotions run high.

“Pass on Lord Xu’s order, at a time when the country is in turmoil and storms are raging, you and other Confucian scholars, who are creating rumours and attempting to cause civil unrest, are punishable.”

“By order of His Excellency, you are to be detained in the Heavenly Prison and then arraigned one by one when the country is stable.”

“Those who resist! Kill!”

“Those who obstruct! Kill!”

“Anyone who dares to speak nonsense again! Kill!”

He was a scar-faced man with a fierce gaze, he had long been displeased with these guys, and now that he had been given an order from above, he didn't care so much, he would slash at anyone who dared to stop him.

Clang, clang, clang!

A large sword appeared with a cold glint on its face, and many of the students shut up.

However, there were still many readers who still had iron bones and looked at each other without any fear in their eyes.

"Gentlemen, I was right, Xu Qingnian is panicking, Xu Qingnian is afraid, his heart is weak and he wants to use his sword to silence us!"

"But who are we? We are men of learning, men who read the Haozhi and study for the sake of the world, are we afraid of swords?"

"Are we afraid of death?"

"As long as the people stand by us, we will fear nothing."

A scholar roared out, his words so impassioned that he even took a step forward to show his fearlessness.

In the next moment, many of the readers stood up and made the same stand, they pulled each other and formed a human wall, each with an unwavering gaze.

"Gentlemen! We are not fighting for ourselves, nor for the Palace of Literature, but for the people; Xu Qingnian killed our bodies, and I put to death Xu Qingnian's heart!"

A loud and incomparable voice rang out, full of infectious energy.

All at once, various voices rang out.

"Xu Qingnian killed my body, I'll kill Xu Qingnian's heart!"

"Do not fight for yourself, fight for the people!"

"Fight for the people!"

"Fight for the people!"

The voices rang out and reached the capital of Great Wei, and tens of thousands of Confucian students burst into tears at this moment as they moved themselves to tears.

The ten great Confucians even came close to tears, and at this moment, tens of thousands of scholars gathered together, they considered themselves glorious, they considered themselves full of glory.

Some were even prepared to die, their gaze, unwavering, their faith, unwavering.

It was not for themselves, it was not for their honour, it was for the people of the world that they stood on the moral high ground, at this moment they were like saints.

And this contagiousness made them fearless of death, fearless of everything.

The commander of the capital soldiers looked at all this coldly, his hand on his sword, already ready to kill Ru.

But at that moment, the sound of footsteps reappeared.

In all directions, countless people were walking towards the court of the Great Wei with their weapons.

The people's eyes were cold, or they had fire in their eyes, as if they were extremely angry.

As they watched the people coming from all directions, the readers outside the Great Wei palace became excited, they were thrilled.

"Gentlemen!"

"Look! Look! The people have come to support us."

"The people are our strongest backing, they have come, they have seen us being bullied and have now come to our aid."

"Fighting for the people, it's not enough for us to die."

"I don't regret this life, I don't regret this life."

"People, don't come over, this battle, we will fight it, you just have to see with your own eyes, how they oppress us, merit is in the hearts of the people."

"People, don't come over, they don't dare to hurt us, but you are different, they will oppress you."

"Xu Qingnian! Xu Qingnian! Look at it, look at it, is this your public opinion? Hahahahaha, the people's eyes, they are discerning, you used this way, to deceive the people, now you are eating your own fruit, right?"

At this moment, countless voices rang out.

This group of Confucian students subconsciously thought that these people had come over to help them.

They were excited, they were moved, they shed tears, they became even more emotional, they felt even more worthy, and many of the Confucian students even cried out, asking the people not to come over for fear that they would get hurt.

The pretensions were incomparable and the pretence was complete.

This scene caused the people to freeze a little.

They wondered if these scholars were out of their minds. Why were they all crying so hard? What else was there to oppress or not to oppress?

The people were a bit confused.

And once again, the Confucian scholars spoke in one voice.

“National traitor Xu Qingnian! Open your eyes and see! The people have opened their eyes! You shall not die in peace! We will fight you to the death!”

“This battle! For the sake of the world, for the people of Wei, for the people of Kyoto, come on! Let’s kill!”

“You kill my body, I’ll kill your heart!”

The Confucian students were completely high, they were completely caught up in their own fantasies.

A voice like thunder rang out with an aura of power.

But suddenly, among the people, a voice like thunder rang out.

“I’ll kill your grandmother’s legs.”

“Fight for your mother’s people.”

“These scholars have read their brains out, gentlemen, why don’t you go now? Wait until the Great Wei dies?”

“Go on! Fight to the death, beat these traitorous scholars to death, to death.”

The impassioned voices rang out like a burning fuse and exploded instantly.

At this moment, all the people rushed towards this group of scholars, just like a flood, rushing straight up from all sides.

At this moment, the Confucian students in front were dumbfounded, these people, hadn't they come to help themselves?

The Confucian scholars at the back, on the other hand, did not hear clearly and thought that the people were rushing over to help themselves, so they all howled and cried, shouting, "Don't come over, don't come over, let us do this battle.

You are already pitiful.

In just a flash, countless people had already rushed in front of them and aimed a punch directly at the face of the students in the front row.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The battle was instantly chaotic as 30,000 to 40,000 people joined the battlefield, beating the students to death when they saw them, punching and kicking them, not caring how old they were, beating them whenever they caught them.

And the Readers were utterly and completely dumbfounded.

"Aren't you here to help us? Why are you beating me?"

"Hiss, why are you all like this? Are you all under compulsion?"

"Don't fight, don't fight, I've broken my back."

The readers were completely dumbfounded, hadn't these people come to help themselves? Why are they beating them to death?

"Help you? I'll help you go to the West, traitors!"

"I compelled your mother, you brain-damaged thing, your parents sent you to school, but you didn't expect to learn this stuff? Traitor, looking for a fight."

"As scholars, you don't contribute to the country, and when the country is in trouble, you don't come out to help, instead you add to the trouble. You call Lord Xu a traitor to the country, you are the traitors to the country."

"Brothers, beat me to death, beat them to death, their parents won't even collect their bodies when such people die."

"A bunch of dogs, my country is in danger, the soldiers are out there fighting in blood, and you? You can't go out and fight the enemy when you are told to do so, and you

scold your own people when you are told to write something? Adding to the distress of your own country.”

“You shall not die well.”

The people were furious, they roared and three or four of them grabbed a scholar and beat him to death, beating him extremely fiercely.

“Fellow citizens, you have been fooled, you have been deceived, this is Xu Qingnian’s ploy, this is Xu Qingnian’s ploy.”

There were great scholars who saw this scene and their faces were incomparably white with fear.

Their bodies were trembling and they were explaining all sorts of things to the people, hoping that they would be sensible ah.

At the same time he was extremely suffocated and extremely uncomfortable, he thought these people were coming to help him, but what he didn’t expect was that they were coming to beat him.

This is really ..... I’ve met a ghost.

The actual ghosts are really a good thing.

“Scheming your grandfather, you old immortal guy, old but not dead, Lord Xu is talking about people like you, it’s not that people get old and become bad, it’s that bad people get old, right?”

“Brothers, grab these great scholars and beat them to death as well, damn it, all day and night it’s these people who find Lord Xu in trouble, they can’t help much, they just like to suppress good talent!”

“Beat them up! Hit me hard!”

The people had completely lost their senses, they grabbed the scholars and beat them up, and more and more people joined them, the few great scholars were still thinking of stabilizing the situation, but when they saw this, they all turned pale.

They all tried to flee to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

However, there were people on all sides, tens of thousands of Readers, completely powerless to fight, being beaten and screaming incessantly.

And the Readers inside who had not yet been beaten were all numb, completely numb at this moment.

Fear! Shame! Fear! Fear!

How could they not be afraid of such a scene?

But more than that, they were ashamed.

Especially when they thought of what they had just shouted, shouting that they were fighting for the people, so impassioned, so passionate.

But the people didn't appreciate it, and even if they didn't, they still beat them? This was a shame that they would never forget.

Their faces were red with blood and they wanted to die.

But as the people broke up the camp of the readers, they began to panic.

"Don't fight, don't fight, if you fight again I'll die."

"I'm wrong, I'm wrong, I'm wrong, everyone stop fighting, I really can't carry on."

"My leg is broken, my leg is broken, ah ! ! ! ! !"

"I really can't, I'm going to die if I hit again."

"It's nothing to do with me, it's nothing to do with me, someone called me to come, I didn't want to come."

"It was Zhao Ru who told me to come, it was Zhao Ru who told me to come, I didn't want to come, people, don't fight anymore."

The scene was extremely chaotic for a while, and the people were really ruthless, punching and kicking, these students were really worse than dead.

The Eight Gates soldiers watched all this in silence, but their eyes were full of joy.

How could they not support Xu Qingnian?

It was still the same.

The generals of Great Wei were fighting in blood outside.

The Confucian students of Wei were creating chaos inside.

Who the hell can accept this? And they tried to deceive everyone? How about now? You've had it coming, haven't you?



That's what you deserve.

"Commander! Why don't you do something to stop the public riot? Why don't you have someone put a stop to it."

A great scholar looked at the Capital Gate Commander.

Loudly and angrily, he rebuked.

Angrily rebuking the indifference of the Capital Gate Commander.

"Shut your mouth for the old man."

The Capital Gate Commander opened his mouth and scolded back with a single word.

Afterwards, he looked at the melee and said.

"Eight Gate Capital Soldiers, listen to the order."

"Maintain order, pay attention to the people's safety, don't let them get hurt, the people are the strongest backbone of the readers."

The capital gate commander opened his mouth, a word that shamed all the readers, their faces turned red ah, there were even many readers who were not knocked unconscious, but were angry alive, especially when they thought of what Fang said.

Fighting for the people?

They were fighting for their fucking legs.

What a disgrace, what a disgrace, what a disgrace.

Poof.

A great scholar spat out blood and fainted, and the great scholar beside him became anxious.

At that moment, the melee began again, and the screams of the scholars were heard all the way into the Mandarin's Hall.

Inside the hall, the military officials laughed and watched with glee.

And at the same time.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Compared to the chaos outside the Great Wei Palace.

The Palace was much more orderly.

Tens of thousands of people came to the Great Wei Palace, but instead of rushing into the Palace and rioting, the people looked at the Palace coldly, their eyes filled with anger.

But the scholars inside the Palace of Literature were all inexplicably weak and frightened, facing the gaze of tens of thousands of people.

At this moment.

A branch of the capital's soldiers appeared and surrounded the entirety of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Soon, three figures appeared.

Chen Zhengru, the Prime Minister of Great Wei!

Minister of Rites Wang Xinzhi!

Minister of Justice Zhang Jing!

The three figures appeared outside the Great Wei Palace of Literature, leading 10,000 soldiers from the capital and surrounding the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

“Pass on, Lord Xu’s order!”

“Detain the national traitor, Peng Ru!”

“Detain the state traitor, Zhang Ning!”

With the arrival of Chen Zhengru, a loud voice rang out.

Chen Zhengru’s gaze was cold, and as soon as he opened his mouth, he was crowned with the title of national traitor.

“How dare you!”

“Chen Zhengru, have you gone mad? How dare you call Pengru a national traitor?”

“Has this Xu Qingnian gone mad? He dares to insult a national traitor!”

“Crazy, crazy, Chen Zhengru, you’re crazy.”

“Do you know where this is? The Great Wei Palace of Literature! You are a great scholar, but you do not respect the saints, you are a scholar in vain.”

In the middle of the Palace of Literature, a storm of shouts rang out.

They rebuked Chen Zhengru with unparalleled anger.

It was because Chen Zhengru had insulted Peng Confucius as a national traitor.

But Chen Zhengru laughed coldly.

“When the country was in great distress, the generals of Great Wei, fought and died in blood, and the court of Great Wei, full of civil servants, did their utmost to defend the country.”

“And what is the Great Wei Palace of Literature doing? What is Peng Ru doing? What is Zhang Ru doing? Bashing Lord Xu, mobilising public opinion, and presuming to create civil unrest.”

“This is not a traitor to the state!”

“What is this?”

“Peng Ru!”

“You are old and immortal!”

“Get out!”

“Or else!”

“Capital soldiers at your command!”

“Kill!”

Chen Zhengru’s voice was fierce and emotionally charged.

The prime minister of the dynasty!

The great scholar of the Palace of Letters!

Today! It is with the intention of killing Confucianism!

He has come here!

And inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The crowd also froze.

They could feel Chen Zhengru's killing intent.

Many great Confucians swallowed their saliva.

There was some inexplicable ..... fear.

## **Awaken Chapter 175 -**

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature, Chen Zhengru's voice was full of coldness.

He was the prime minister of the dynasty, plus he was also a great scholar of the Palace of Literature.

No one in the Great Wei Palace dared to be stubborn about his angry rebuke.

The reason for their angry rebuke of Xu Qingnian was purely because of his age and the fact that he had only been around for less than a year.

Naturally, the crowd was somewhat unconvinced.

But Chen Zhengru was different, and the crowd remained in awe of Chen Zhengru, both because of his age and his status.

This cry of old but not dead.

This cry of rolling out.

It could be said to have taken the face of Peng Ru and trampled it underfoot, without any hint of politeness at all.

No one dared to say anything, not even the great Confucian, for Chen Zhengru had already spoken to this extent.

I was afraid that he would be looking for death.

“Heh!”

“What a good line about being old and not dying!”

“What a good line about rolling out.”

“Lord Chen, you have not read a lot of sage books over the years.”

At this moment, Zhang Ning's voice rang out, since he had already torn his face, Zhang Ning did not care about Chen Zhengru at all as he sneered, his words carrying an inexplicable sarcasm in them.

It was nothing more than saying that Chen Zhengru was full of official authority.

"Zhang Ning."

"Don't be so shady here."

"Great Wei's rivers and mountains have now suffered a great disgrace, and we are doing our utmost to guard the rivers and mountains and protect our country, while you and others are here to create civil unrest."

"Do you know that you have committed a heinous crime?"

Chen Zhengru pointed angrily at Zhang Ning and said in a cold and unmistakable voice.

"A heinous crime? What a heinous crime."

"Is it right for Xu Qingnian to kill the surrender? A sage does not say kill, let alone a surrendered army?"

"I think you have already been compelled by Xu Qingnian, Chen Zhengru, if you have the guts, come to the Great Wei Palace of Literature and kill us all, I don't believe that you really dare to kill Ru today."

Zhang Ning's attitude was extremely strong, he did not believe that Chen Zhengru would dare to kill Confucius.

"Jing soldiers, listen to the order!"

"Enter the Palace of Literature and kill Zhang Ning!"

But before Zhang Ning could continue to be arrogant, Chen Zhengru's voice rang out.

Enter the Palace of Literature and kill Zhang Ning.

In an instant, hundreds of capital soldiers, swords in hand, stepped directly into the Palace of Literature.

They didn't have to talk so much. When Chen Zhengru said kill, they killed.

"Chen Zhengru, do you really want the Palace to be stained with blood? This is a treacherous thing to do."

“Chen Ru, you must not stain the Palace of Literature with blood, otherwise there will be heaven’s wrath.”

“If a great scholar dies with injustice, it will bring about the punishment of the Holy Spirit.”

“No! No!”

Many great scholars spoke up, dissuading Chen Zhengru from letting the Palace of Literature stain with blood, for this would lead to great trouble.

Since ancient times, killing Confucian scholars had been a great calamity, and a true misfortune for a dynasty.

There have been dynasties that killed Confucians and ended up collapsing in less than a century.

This is not a joke, nor is it an esoteric statement, but something that actually happened.

“What I killed was not Confucianism!”

“But a traitor to the nation!”

Chen Zhengru was incomparably domineering, he was going to kill Confucius today, so that the people of the Palace of Literature would remember a little bit, it had come to this point and still want to cause trouble, this was a big mistake.

This is a big mistake, a big mistake.

No matter how much trouble they caused during the day, it was their own business and Chen Zhengru did not want to deal with it because he was also a great Confucian and he was also a member of the Palace of Literature.

In fact, Chen Zhengru was already helping Xu Qingnian, when Xu Qingnian disliked the Great Wei Palace of Literature so angrily, Chen Zhengru did not choose to help the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but chose to remain silent, which was already standing in line.

This is already taking sides against Xu Qingnian.

Because he also felt that something was indeed wrong with the Great Wei Palace.

But whatever had gone wrong, he could tolerate it, after all, we all had different philosophies, and he had nothing to say.

But today, what was different was that Chen Zhengru was truly furious.

These guys, taking advantage of the country's crisis, presumed to provoke civil unrest?

Wasn't this an attempt to destroy the country?

Once Great Wei is destroyed, who will be unlucky? It was the people of Great Wei, the people of the world. In front of the people and the Palace of Literature, he unconditionally stood on the side of the people.

That is why he wants to kill Confucius today, to warn everyone in blood that at this juncture, he will kill whoever dares to make trouble.

It was a big deal that he would be spurned by the world's scholars.

He wanted a clear conscience.

The eight gates of capital soldiers killed in, each with cold faces as they drew their long swords.

Towards Zhang Ning.

This was no joke, nor was it a scare, it was a real killing.

"Chen Zhengru, do you really dare to kill Ru?"

Zhang Ning's fingers trembled with anger, but this also proved that he was scared, truly scared, otherwise he would not have been so.

"Kill!"

Chen Zhengru didn't say anything, a word that proved his attitude.

It was also at that moment.

A voice rang out.

"That's enough."

The voice rang out, and it was the voice of Peng Ru.

He pinned his walking stick and slowly appeared in front of the crowd.

The capital soldiers stopped in their tracks.

After all, a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, they still had to respect.

"We have met Peng Ru."

The great Confucians looked at Peng Ru and bowed in unison to show their respect.

While Chen Zhengru looked at Peng Ru, there was only indifference in his eyes, and the rest had no emotion.

He did not need to respect such a person, who was a traitor to the country and the people.

However, when everyone thought that Peng Ru was coming out to call on Chen Zhengru, his voice, however, surprised the crowd.

“Old man, I will go with you to the Heavenly Prison.”

He spoke indifferently, and with just one sentence, he left the crowd stunned.

“Pengru! This must not be done.”

“Peng Ru, you are a great scholar of heaven and earth, you must not do this.”

“Peng Ru!”

The crowd of great scholars spoke up, a great scholar of heaven and earth being held in prison was no joke.

This was not only an insult to the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, but also an insult to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

If this really went ahead, it would be a great disgrace to the Great Wei Literary Palace, and all the scholars would have to grieve.

How is it not a great shame for a great scholar of heaven and earth to be detained in a heavenly prison.

“It is well.”

“Justice is in the hearts of the people.”

“Stop arguing.”

Peng Ru spoke up, he did not want to argue anymore and willingly went to the heavenly prison.

It was just that this line about justice being in the hearts of the people inexplicably seemed sickening.

“Lord Chen, may I accompany you to the Heavenly Prison?”



Peng Ru spoke out, as he asked Chen Zhengru.

And the latter's face was cold and silent for a moment, he did not know what kind of trick Peng Ru was playing again, but what he could know was that there was absolutely no way Peng Ru would willingly go to the Heavenly Prison.

For such an existence, asking him to go to the Heavenly Prison would be worse than killing him.

So he must have had other thoughts and purposes in mind.

It was just that Chen Zhengru could not imagine that he had any other purpose.

"As long as Pengru cooperates, everything is fine."

However, Chen Zhengru still acted in accordance with the law, Xu Qingnian ordered the imprisonment of the Heavenly Prison, and did not directly say that he wanted to kill Peng Ru.

He dared to kill a great Confucian, but he did not dare to kill a great Confucian of heaven and earth.

So no matter what tricks the other side wanted to play, they could only do it in a fair manner.

"Pengru, I'll go with you."

"You are too deceitful, Pengru, I will go with you."

"Let's go, I'll go with you too."

The great scholars spoke up one after another, wanting to follow Peng Ru inside the Heavenly Prison.

Zhang Ning was the first to come forward and show his loyalty.

"No need, just old me and Zhang Ning will go together, Xu Qingnian is also clearing us, so you should not go."

"The Great Wei Palace of Literature is in your hands."

Peng Ru slowly spoke, he did not need others to come along with him, he only needed Zhang Ning alone.

As Peng Ru's words rang out, the great Confucians said nothing more, their gazes filled with hatred as they looked at Chen Zhengru.

The Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, almost the leader of the living, was caught in a heavenly prison.

Could there be anything more humiliating than this?

Peng Ru got up, he was hunched over with a cane, his body was hunched over, and he was inexplicably a little heartbroken.

The heartache was that of a great Confucian in the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Chen Zhengru did not care.

However, his heart was filled with many doubts.

He really did not understand why Peng Ru took the initiative to go to the Heavenly Prison, was he bowing down in the face of the great power?

He did not believe it. How could a man like Peng Ru, who could become a great scholar of heaven and earth, bow down because of the great power?

To put it bluntly, if he really wanted to kill Peng Ru, it would be impossible for him to rely on the Eight Gates of King's Soldiers alone, and the moment the knife fell, many forces would inevitably appear.

The moment the sword falls, many forces will inevitably appear to stop oneself.

To kill a great scholar of heaven and earth is undoubtedly a fool's dream, or at least he, Chen Zhengru, is not qualified.

But what exactly was Peng Ru thinking? What was he plotting to do?

Chen Zhengru was curious.

If he dared to go to the Heavenly Prison so openly, he must have his own plans, but what other plans did he have right now that could turn the tide?

Was he trying to make a statement for himself through the world's scholars?

This is obviously not possible. It is not as if he is to be put in the prison to die.

And the main purpose of detaining Peng Ru was not to suppress him, but to stop him from creating civil unrest.

That was all.

Chen Zhengru was trying to kill Confucius and have Zhang Ning killed, but the appearance of Peng Ru stopped the killing, and by cooperating with himself in this way, he had in turn put himself in an awkward position.

Only, Chen Zhengru did not care.

Great Wei had reached this point, this was the battle to defend the country, not to mention being expelled from the Great Wei Palace of Literature, even if he was no longer a great scholar, Chen Zhengru did not care.

“Escort the prisoner into the Heavenly Prison.”

The people had already followed him, and Chen Zhengru waved his hand, allowing the Eight Gates Jing soldiers to escort Peng Ru and Zhang Ning into the Heavenly Prison.

At that moment, the Eight Gate Capital Soldiers took the two directly and headed to the middle of the Heavenly Prison. Peng Ru did not walk too fast, and the Eight Gate Capital Soldiers did not dare to say anything, as long as they cooperated, they were not willing to kill Ru.

Outside the Palace of Literature.

Feeling the gaze of the crowd, Chen Zhengru did not have any weakness in his heart, but on the contrary, he coldly warned.

“At the time of the Great Wei’s conquest, I hope that all of you will be honest, and also warn the world’s scholars not to create civil unrest at this juncture, once found, they will be severely punished.”

Chen Zhengru left these words behind, and then turned to leave.

The matter had come to this point, so there was nothing more to say.

However, Chen Zhengru did not go to the Heavenly Prison, nor did he go to the Imperial Palace. Instead, he went to the Ministry of Officials and drew up a notice to announce to the world.

The people of the world must be vigilant against external enemies causing civil unrest and must not listen to rumours.

Anyone who creates rumours or slanders during this period, no matter what their intentions are, will be severely punished. If the people hear about it, they can report it to the local authorities and if it is true, they will be rewarded with 500 taels of silver.

This notice was aimed at two factors.

The first was the Zhu Sheng line of scholars and the other was the vassal kings.

Now that the public opinion has coalesced like a fire, and everyone is united, this notice will definitely be able to suppress the vassal kings and some people who have evil intentions.

After the notice was written, Chen Zhengru also came to the Wenhua Hall as soon as possible.

He handed the notice to Xu Qingnian.

“Lord Xu, Pengru has taken the initiative to ambush the law and has taken Zhang Ning to the heavenly prison.”

Chen Zhengru handed the notice to Xu Qingnian to read, while mentioning a sentence.

“En.”

“Lord Chen, how do you feel about this matter?”

Xu Qingnian glanced at the notice and did not have any criticism, there was hardly any need to question Chen Zhengru in terms of internal affairs, his ability and talent to become the Prime Minister of the current dynasty was beyond doubt.

“It’s hard to say.”

“There is no way that Pengru would agree so willingly.”

“It’s just that for a moment, I couldn’t think of what Pengru wanted to do.”

Chen Zhengru said calmly.

As he said this, Xu Qingnian nodded along.

Yes, he really felt that there was something wrong when Peng Ru was so willing.

“Let’s ignore him for now.”

“Since he has gone to the Heavenly Prison, everything is fine, Lord Chen, continue to suppress the matter of civil unrest in Great Wei, and make sure to demand that there is only one voice within the dynasty, and that is the voice of the imperial court.”

“If we want to win this battle in a big way, we must not make the slightest mistake.”

Xu Qingnian couldn’t figure out, at least not right now, what Peng Ru wanted to do.

Willingly go to the Heavenly Prison?

Fear of power? That was not possible.

Then why was it? Xu Qingnian didn't have time to think about it, so he could only put it aside and deal with the war first.

"Good! I will deal with the internal affairs together with Shang Shu Zhang and Shang Shu Wang, Lord Xu, thank you for your hard work."

Chen Zhengru nodded, he didn't need to worry about the military matters, with the Minister of War and so many military generals around, especially Xu Qingnian sitting at the helm.

Now instead, he had to guard more against internal conflict issues, if the enemy were to take advantage of the situation, it would be a gutter.

"Lord Chen has also worked hard."

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Chen Zhengru, while the latter shook his head.

"Lord Xu, the matter of the vassal kings still needs more consideration, there is no way they won't come out, this is a once-in-a-lifetime moment for them."

"I will go and send someone to investigate first, and if there are any results, I will come back to you."

Chen Zhengru left, but before he left, he reminded Xu Qingnian a bit to keep an eye on the clan king.

The matter of the Readers had been suppressed, the Pengru were in the Heavenly Prison, the instability was under control, and the next thing was the matter of the vassal kings everywhere.

If the matter is not suppressed, then it will be a problem.

What Chen Zhengru said, Xu Qingnian understood in his heart.

Today, the civil unrest in Wei is not yet over, as the vassal kings are still on the move.

Don't look at them now, but they are waiting for a chance, a chance to make trouble.

And that chance is when the Great Wei army is stalled, or when the Great Wei army suffers a defeat.

Once the time is ripe, it is guaranteed that everywhere will rise up.

However, Xu Qingnian already had a good plan to deal with the vassal kings.

It was enough to make vassal kings everywhere suffer a big loss.

This time, Xu Qingnian will make the clan kings, the Wen Palace, the foreign countries, including the Tusi Dynasty, the Chu Yuan Dynasty and the Northern Barbarians suffer a big loss.

A big loss.

Of course it was still a little early to say this, all that needed to be done now was around the second battle.

With Chen Zhengru leaving.

Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, walked in, carrying some information with him.

“Lord Xu, the Marquis of Sheyang, the Marquis of Guangyang and the Marquis of Lingyang, have made their first charge.”

“Amuta, Tuliang did not send troops to the battle, but held the country’s gates to death, and the battle was scorched and failed to achieve good results.”

Zhou Yan walked in, bringing not good news but bad news.

If one does not have the advantage in one breath, then it is extremely easy to be held back by the enemy.

At this moment, the Duke of An and the others gathered around, came to the sand table and began to study the terrain, simulating the battlefield in their minds.

“Amuta’s mountainous terrain is treacherous, and their capital is built on a treacherous place. Moreover, I know that the Amuta gate is high, so it is easy to defend and difficult to attack.

The Duke of An said, pointing to the Amuta Gate in the sandbox.

“More than that, Amuta is adjacent to Tullian, there are four or five tribal countries behind them, the land is flat and excellent for transporting weapons and provisions, if we can’t capture the city in five days.”

“It will be a protracted battle.”

Duke Lu’s voice rang out as he spoke of the two countries’ advantages.

This would indeed be a problem for Great Wei.

Siege warfare was the easiest, break the city gates and all was well.

But siege warfare is also the most troublesome, defending the city gates to the death is a huge advantage in itself.

They are in the middle of the gates.

If you retreat, they will be replaced by others.

If you really open the gates, you won't be afraid, the warriors inside are waiting for you with sharpened swords.

Especially since Xu Qingnian killed the surrender, everyone's mindset has been completely put at ease.

Surrendering is death anyway, not surrendering is also death.

We might as well fight you to the death.

Looking at the sandbox, Xu Qingnian frowned slightly.

After a while, Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and said.

“Pass on the military order! Burn the heavenly decree and tell the Marquis of Sheyang to call off his troops, adjust his state, and charge the next day.”

Xu Qingnian conveyed the military order.

Sound the gold and call off the troops.

Once this was said, the crowd didn't say anything else. Sounding the gold to close the army was not a good thing, at least for the second battle, it was a bad start.

The Second Army was too far away from the Great Wei.

Important information had to be conveyed by burning the heavenly decree.

Heavenly decrees were extremely troublesome to create, and the Great Wei Palace did not have too many of them; the First Army brought a hundred, the Second Army three hundred, and the Third Army also three hundred.

Messages that were not very important were generally still left to messengers to deliver.

Not long afterwards, Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, drew up the heavenly decree, which was then burnt.

And tens of thousands of miles away.

The Qilin army, which was killing each other, suddenly heard the sound of sounding gold.

“Withdraw! Withdraw! Withdraw!”

“Sound the gold and retreat! Sound the gold and retreat!”

“Go back! All go back!”

As various shouts rang out, the generals fled towards the camp.

The Amuta country gate city was still accompanied by a rain of arrows of all kinds, and for the Amuta army, they would not miss this opportunity to beat up the falling dogs.

But after waiting for the 300,000-strong army to largely withdraw, the Amuta soldiers then put down their bows and arrows and let out an ear-piercing and incomparable laugh.

“Hahahahaha! This is the army above the upper kingdom? What a joke!”

“They’re all running faster than rabbits, and they’re still the Qilin army? What a disgrace.”

“I thought they were so brave? They are nothing more than that.”

“This is ridiculous, what a joke.”

“The Qilin army? Is this how incompetent the soldiers of Great Wei are?”

They stood at the entrance of the city and laughed loudly, their voices penetrating ten miles and reaching the ears of the Kirin Army.

For a moment, the Qilin army was all sorts of stifled and uncomfortable.

It was not because of the insults, but because of the villainy of these people.

In a siege, the attacker is at a disadvantage, but if they sprinted head-on, what would they fear?

They think they are brave because they have the advantage of defending the city? They were just a bunch of shrinking violets.

However, despite their anger, the first charge did not give them any advantage, and many were killed and wounded.



On the other side, the Marquis of Lingyang returned with 300,000 troops from the left flank, as it was not their time to strike.

The remaining 200,000 troops had gone to attack the country of Tuliang, and now all of them returned to prepare for the second charge.

This time, at the gates of the Amuta country, the main charge was their army of 300,000.

The fact that 300,000 troops did not break through the gates of the country could not be said to be the failure of the Qilin army, but only that the other side was too well prepared.

They had been preparing for seven days when the war was declared, and then because of Xu Qingnian's killing and surrender and the night attack, so that the Amuta and Tullian kingdoms, were too well prepared.

In siege warfare, one either relies on the number of people fighting for their lives or on wisdom, otherwise, it is normal to win with less.

It was no miracle that 30,000 won against 300,000.

Most veteran soldiers understood this.

The first charge was only tentative.

An hour later, inside the Great Wei Second Army camp.

Most of the generals were setting up camp, while a few were cooking, or tending for the wounded.

And inside the main camp.

More than thirty generals were gathered, and everyone's face did not look too good.

The Marquis of Sheyang sat on the main seat, while the Marquis of Guangyang and the Marquis of Lingyang sat to the left and right. The three marquises were fine, and were steady in their minds.

"Report!"

"General, this time the Amuta charge has left our army with seven thousand dead, twelve thousand seriously wounded and thirty-five thousand lightly wounded."

As a reported order rang out.

The faces of Marquis Guangyang and Marquis Lingyang then changed.

Seven thousand dead.

Twelve thousand seriously wounded?

Light wounds don't count, just a little medicine and they'll be fine tomorrow.

The point is this issue of death and injury.

With 12,000 seriously wounded, at least 30% of them would not survive for seven days if there were no accidents.

In other words, 10,000 people died in the first charge.

That's quite a cost.

"This bunch of foreigners, damn them."

Marquis Guangyang got up and cursed loudly and angrily.

How could it not make him furious when the death toll was so heavy and the city gates had not yet been breached or even progressed a little?

"The Marquis of Xinwu's 20,000 men captured the capital of the Fan Kingdom, we have 10,000 dead and have not even opened the city gates, according to this process, without 100,000 dead warriors, I'm afraid we won't be able to open the gates of Amuta."

The Marquis of Linyang did not get furious, but stated his prediction.

One hundred thousand to open the gates of the country.

Even if they won, it would be a miserable victory.

And there were still quite a few countries waiting to be fought behind them.

There were only so many soldiers in Great Wei, and this time almost half of them were drawn out.

Assuming that it cost all the lives of the generals to defeat the nations, it would also be a blood loss.

"Marquis of Sheyang, according to my idea, nine hundred thousand troops, direct general attack, suppressing in numbers, nine hundred thousand troops fighting to kill, I don't believe we can't break into their country gates."

“As long as we can enter the country gate, everything is fine, it is better than this, charging like this will only increase casualties in vain.”

Marquis Guangyang spoke up, he hoped to open the enemy’s gates by crushing them with numbers.

At the very least, it was ten thousand times better than this.

Only his proposal was instantly rejected by Marquis Guangyang.

“With an army of 900,000, a general attack on Amuta’s gates will cost us at least 100,000 generals!”

“What can we do after we break the gates of the country? The Tuliang Kingdom will certainly give support, and the countries will also aid their troops, and by then we will not be able to retreat even if we want to.”

“It is very likely that we will be consumed alive within Amuta.”

“If this happens, and all 900,000 troops die in battle, it will be great bad news for Great Wei.”

“The Great Wei kingdom will surely pay a heavenly price for this, are you confused?”

The Marquis of Sheyang directly vetoed.

A general attack of nine hundred thousand men?

What kind of scenario is this? It was densely packed with people, and people were directly using stone throwers and all sorts of large battle weapons, and with a casual smash, hundreds of people would be killed in battle.

In an hour, that’s tens of thousands of casualties.

As long as you hold on for three or four hours, what can you do if you open the gates?

Once inside, are you familiar with the environment? I am only afraid that you will just be waiting for others to kill you.

Of course with 900,000 troops, it’s true that they could have bloodied all of Amuta’s generals, but remember, Great Wei is now declaring war on a hundred nations, not on one Amuta.

If war is declared against one Amuta.

With the arrival of 900,000 troops, Amuta would have to surrender.

So such an irrational proposal, he rejected it on the spot.

“Marquis of Sheyang, Marquis of Guangyang is only momentarily angry.”

“Right now, a general attack is definitely not an option, but if we fight a protracted war like this, it will not be good for Great Wei either.”

“Brother Shouren said that it is only a little difficult to take Amuta in five days.”

The Marquis of Linyang made a haphazard comment, the Marquis of Guangyang was obviously just a little pissed off and confused for a moment, surely that was not what he meant.

“No matter first, pass the order to the three armies, rest and recuperate, tomorrow gather again to charge, but add another 100,000 people to enter, fierce battle for three hours, three hours if the country’s gate is not broken, sound the gold to retreat.”

The Marquis of Sheyang gave his military orders.

In any case, without clear instructions from above, he would have to follow what he had meant before.

Sacrifice was inevitable.

What kind of war doesn’t kill people?

All that could be said was to reduce casualties as much as possible.

“We obey the order!”

The generals rose and replied, since the Marquis of Sheyang had given an order, they had to obey it, even if they knew it was pointless, but the natural duty of a soldier was to obey.

However, just at that moment, a voice rang out.

“Report!”

“An emissary from the Tang Kingdom has come for an audience.”

As this voice rang out, a look of surprise appeared in the eyes of the crowd.

But soon the crowd collected their astonishment and replaced it with indifference as they sat back and assumed a full posture.

This time, the Second Army’s target was Tang, Amuta and Tuliang.

There was absolutely nothing wrong with declaring war on three countries in one breath.

But this is not a head-to-head battle, but a battle of siege, which is why the Great Wei army is at a disadvantage, if not a battle of siege, who is afraid of whom?

Right now, the military intelligence conveyed by Xu Qingnian was simple: allow Tang to surrender.

This is because the Tang Kingdom is still a branch of the Great Wei in the end, not a foreign tribe, and belongs to the same clan and tribe.

If Tang is willing to surrender and support Great Wei unconditionally, then Great Wei can also spare Tang.

The premise is that Tang must cooperate with Great Wei and attack Amuta and Tuliang.

Now, the crowd had to posture themselves to face the Tang emissaries.

“Declare.”

The Marquis of Sheyang said in a calm tone.

The next moment, four or five ambassadors walked in.

Their faces were full of arrogance, even though they were facing the princes and marquises of Great Wei, they did not have the slightest posture of a vassal state, but instead looked somewhat haughty.

Obviously, they knew that Wei was now in need of them, so they put up a full front.

“My humble servant Xu Mao, Minister of Rites of Tang, has met the Marquis of Sheyang and the generals.”

Xu Mao walked in and faced the Marquis of Sheyang, or a bow, after all, he was only the Minister of Rites, while the Marquis of Sheyang was a Great Wei prince, and furthermore, when he entered someone’s territory, he could be arrogant, but not too arrogant.

What if he was cut down?

It’s true that two countries don’t cut down their ambassadors, but who are these people? They are soldiers, all of them are reckless, if they are really angry, they will chop down with a sword, what can you do?

“Lord Xu, how have you considered coming here?”

The Marquis of Sheyang did not look particularly arrogant, but asked Xu Mao straight away.

Asking him how he had considered it?

Hearing this, Xu Mao smiled faintly and said.

“Marquis.”

“Tang is a branch of the Great Wei, we are all of the same clan and the blood that flows in our bodies is the original source, so the ruler of Tang is willing to surrender.”

Xu Mao spoke, and when the words were spoken, the generals were somewhat surprised, if they had the support of Tang, then they could really fight a protracted war.

After all, Tang could keep giving food and grass, and save Great Wei from having to keep transporting it.

This aspect alone would have cost the Qilin Army half a year.

The only thing left for the Kirin army to do is to cut off your food routes.

If we cut it off, what are we afraid of?

Can your rations last for a year or three years? If you don't have anything to harass you, who will die if you don't?

But the generals are not stupid, the Tang state is so kind-hearted.

“That's good!”

“The ruler of Tang is still mindful of Wei's kindness.”

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke up, but he did not look overjoyed, but merely made a spectacle of himself, for he knew that the other side must have conditions.

“The Marquis is right, the State of Tang has always remembered the favours of Great Wei.”

“However, the king of the country is willing to surrender, but there are three conditions, if Great Wei agrees, Tang will do its best to support Great Wei and suppress the foreigners.”

Xu Mao, the messenger of Tang, said so.

“Three?”

“Tell me.”

Marquis Sheyang asked calmly.

“One, the Tang Kingdom has always been indebted to Great Wei, and knows that Great Wei’s treasury is now insufficient, and feels guilty, so it does not wish to be overly assisted by Great Wei anymore, and intends to break away from Great Wei and stand on its own feet in the future, but the Tang Kingdom will remain a loyal ally of Great Wei.”

“Secondly, if this is the case, it will be difficult for Tang to survive at once. In order to survive, I hope that Great Wei will return the Linqiu Mountain Range, the Cloud Mist Mountain Range and the Tianze Mountain Range to Tang, as these three places have been part of Tang since ancient times.

“Thirdly, if we assist Great Wei this time, Tang will certainly do its utmost to pay the price in blood, and also to let the two countries of Amuta and Tuliang know the might of Great Wei, but the morale of Tang’s soldiers is low, and the treasury is empty due to natural and man-made disasters, so I hope that Great Wei will first lend 100,000,000 taels of silver to reward the three armies and raise their morale.”

“Marquis, I implore Great Wei to help, we, the Tang Kingdom, are willing to do our best to help Great Wei.”

Xu Mao opened his mouth, three conditions, one more ruthless than the other.

Detachment from Great Wei! What a nice thing to say, what with all the self-reliance, it was just a case of having a full feather and not wanting to be governed by Great Wei.

The Linqiu Mountain Range, the Cloud Mist Mountain Range and the Tianze Mountain Range are rich in ironstone, something that means so much to the Great Wei Dynasty that war swords and armour are all made from this ironstone.

It was for these three mountain ranges that the Tang Kingdom was conquered in the first place, but to give them back?

What a fool’s dream, right?

This is more precious and valuable than a million million taels of silver.

The last one is even more ruthless, promising the first two, and then offering 100,000,000 taels of silver?

Why don’t you go and rob them?

If I have 100,000,000 taels of silver, can’t I just reward the three armies myself?

With 1,000 taels of silver per person, will this army of 900,000 attack the city? Will they fight for their lives?

What a fucking joke.

After Xu Mao finished his speech, the three demands made all the generals turn their faces three times.

“Dream on!”

“Lin Qiu Mountain Range, it has belonged to my Wei since ancient times, when did it become your Tang’s? Do you want a face?”

“If you break away from Great Wei, you break away from Great Wei, what self-reliance? Self-reliance, you son of a bitch.”

“100,000,000 taels of silver? Is your Tang country worthy of it?”

The generals couldn’t help but curse, they just couldn’t help it.

And Xu Mao was not the least bit angry, on the contrary, he kept smiling, he had expected the crowd’s attitude.

Because of these three conditions, Wei might agree to any of them.

If Great Wei agreed, it would be even better, blood money.

“It seems that Tang is clearly trying to make an enemy of Great Wei.”

The Marquis of Sheyang sat on the tai shi chair, he was not moved to anger, but spoke up blandly and asked.

“Marquis is joking, how could Tang be an enemy of Great Wei? It’s just that Tang is indeed in shambles and this is all it can do, and if the Marquis does not agree, there is nothing we can do.”

The latter did not care, his coming here this time was not a negotiation at all, it was just to gag Great Wei.

Don’t say I won’t surrender, it’s just that you won’t agree to my terms.

This was done to appease the people of Tang, after all, they were all of the same clan, and if they really fought, it would be their own family fighting their own family, and the people were not happy to see it.



So in order to appease the people's anger, it was necessary to come over and meet with them.

When the Great Wei is sure that they will not agree, then they will take their time.

Of course this is just a way for everyone to look good on the surface, in reality the people of Tang are more than happy about this secession.

As long as they are free from Wei, then Tang will be comfortable and can do whatever they want, there is no need to be restricted by anyone. Go away.

And who doesn't want their country to become stronger?

The same goes for Tang.

Who doesn't want the next great Wei to be their own country?

It's a simple fact.

"Send the guests away!"

The Marquis of Sheyang didn't talk nonsense, two simple words representing his attitude.

And Xu Mao did not get angry, still smiling, hearing the word send off, he even bowed towards Marquis Sheyang.

"Marquis, there is no rush in this matter, if Marquis has figured it out, feel free to send someone to find me."

Xu Mao laughed.

The next moment he turned to leave.

Just as he turned to leave, a booming sound rang out.

It was the Marquis of Shuyang slapping the table, directly shattering the main table.

Xu Mao did not turn back, nor was he afraid, but walked out of the barracks in a big way. After he walked out of the barracks, several voices also reached his ears.

"Bullying too much!"

"Bullying too much!"

"King of Tang! You will regret this!"

It was the angry voice of the Marquis of Sheyang, a suppressed and incomparable rage.

When he heard this angry voice, Xu Mao was calm, all this was expected of him.

Anyone else would have been angry.

However, Xu Mao understood one thing even more, Tang had completely and utterly offended Great Wei, so Tang had to be armed in a hurry, in case Great Wei could not attack Amuta and Tuliang.

It would be troublesome to assemble 900,000 troops and attack Tang.

So the Tang must be thoroughly armed, and so support from all countries must arrive as soon as possible.

He could predict that the Great Wei Kirin Army, sooner or later, would have to meet the Tang Empire head-on.

But as long as the countries' aid came in time, then Tang was invincible.

The reason was that there were two gates to the Tang state.

The one outside is the defensive city, while the one inside is the main city. It is impossible for the Great Wei Qilin Army to spare the defensive city.

And there was no point in sending part of the army to the front and part to the rear, because inside the main city, there was a huge army guarding it.

It would be difficult to break through with an army of 300,000.

Such is the confidence of the Tang!

Consume?

Then we'll spend with you!

He would like to see how the Great Wei would crush the Tang.

Not long afterwards.

Xu Mao left.

And in the middle of the military camp.

The furious Marquis of Sheyang also calmed down instantly.

All the generals in the camp left.

Only he was left alone.

The Marquis of Sheyang also slowly took out the three letters sent by Xu Qingnian.

He opened the second letter and read it carefully.

These three letters were sent by Xu Qingnian, and the first letter said.

Open the second letter after the Tang messenger arrives.

After opening the second letter.

About half a quarter of an hour.

The voice of the Marquis of Sheyang rang out.

“Three armies listen to the order, 300,000 troops, charge the Amuta country gate again tomorrow.”

“Three hundred thousand large armies, proceed beyond the gates of the Tang Kingdom and declare war without moving.”

“The rest of the 300,000 strong army, leave 100,000 men to guard the camp, and the rest of the 200,000 strong army, make a tentative charge to the gates of the country of Tuliang.”

This was the military order from the Marquis of Sheyang!

It was also Xu Qingnian's order.

At this moment, it wasn't just the rest of the generals who were curious.

The Marquis of Sheyang was also curious.

What exactly was Xu Qingnian going to do to take down ..... within five days Tang Kingdom!

Yes, it was clearly written in the content of the second letter.

To take down the Tang Kingdom!

Not the country of Amuta and Tuliang.

The goal of the Second Army, is the Kingdom of Tang!

A country that is stronger than both Tullian and Amuta.

To take it in five days.

Only the third letter had to be opened on the fifth day.

He was curious.

Very curious.

If Amuta and Tullian could not be taken, how could they attack the Tang Empire?

Wouldn't the Tang Dynasty surrender itself?

That was even more unlikely.

But no matter how curious he was.

He had to do as he was told.

And so it was.

The next day.

The army marched again.

Eight hundred thousand troops, covering the sky, headed towards each of the three countries to kill them.

But beyond the Tang Kingdom, the 300,000-strong army did not move rashly, but instead moved ten miles away from each other, giving the Tang Kingdom a sense of oppression and tension.

But the two armies did not clash.

And at the same time.

The messengers from the Tang Kingdom, at this time, also rushed to the Si Long Kingdom.

A request for assistance!

## **Awaken Chapter 176 -**

The Kingdom of Si Lung.

The emissaries of the Hundred Kingdoms are discussing the battle.

Perhaps it was because Xu Qingnian had killed the surrender that had indeed united the Hundred Kingdoms.

In the whole of the foreign kingdoms, there were 170 countries that had officially declared war on Great Wei, and later on, 30 countries had retreated one after another, leaving half of the remaining 140 countries to be small countries of that kind.

Not to mention Wei's 300,000-strong army, even Wei's 30,000 iron horsemen could crush these small countries, but these small countries serve a purpose and occupy an excellent geographical location.

They were in the region of the nexus, where troops and food could be transported, and there were also small countries that were particularly good at raising horses, all of which were top quality war horses, including some small countries that were particularly strong at making weapons.

All of them have characteristics.

After several days and nights of discussion, the emissaries of the hundred kingdoms had also thoroughly determined the battlefield.

Under the deployment of King Si Long, everything seemed to be in order.

The main hall of the royal palace.

King Si Long pointed at the sand table and said with a serious expression.

"This battle is said to be the battle of the Hundred Kingdoms, yet in reality it is nothing more than seven hurdles."

"The Tomato Kingdom."

"The Tang Kingdom, Amuta, and Tuliang."

"The northwest."

"These are the first three battles, the Tomans have already lost, but it is because they are not fighting themselves, it is not that they cannot be defeated, this first hurdle, we lost because of the lack of hearts and minds, at the insidious hands of the Great Wei."

"But this second hurdle is very different."

"Tang, Amuta and Tuliang, the terrain is in the shape of mutual aid, and the Great Wei Qilin Army has a total of 900,000 troops."

“These nine hundred thousand troops, if they dared to gather together and attack any country in general, then they could all attack the gates of the country within two hours.”

“Only they would also pay an extremely painful price, as the Tang, Amuta and Tullian countries have already deployed large stone throwers, as well as weapons like kerosene bombs.”

“If they dare to attack forcibly, these two large killing weapons alone will reduce the Qilin army by about 10%.”

“And after that, when they enter the country’s gates, blockade them at the first opportunity, and if they fail to do so, the other two countries will gather their men and kill them from the outside to the inside.”

“By then, the 900,000 Qilin army will have to be consumed alive in the city, with the main force of the three countries strangling and the countries constantly assisting, for half a month at the earliest, a month at the most.”

“It will be possible to wipe out all 900,000 of these Qilin armies.”

“Of course, there is still a possibility that they will do their best to rush out of the country and kill their way out, which is extremely likely, except that if it does come to that, at least 300,000 of the 900,000 strong army will have to die.”

“After that, the Second Army of the Great Wei, trying to annex Tang, Amuta and Tuliang, will never be able to do so, they will definitely be defeated and their army will be broken.”

He spoke with confidence, describing the geographical advantages of Tang, Amuta and Tuliang, as well as their logistical support, in a clear and logical manner.

The emissaries of the hundred kingdoms nodded their heads and praised King Si Lung for being a natural leader.

But in the face of the compliments, King Si Long did not care.

Instead, he pointed at the sand table and continued.

“Tang, Amuta, and Tuliang are the second gateway, and the third gateway is in the northwest.

“The northwest is a vast and sparsely populated area, with thousands of tribes forming, so the third pass cannot be fought hard, but wisely, fighting and delaying as we go.”

“Harassing the enemy, delaying their routes, creating problems for them, and there are many means that can be used, poisoning, cutting off food, and most of all poisoning, polluting the water, so that they die without a burial place.”

“And no matter what, as long as we can make the Third Army, delay for a month, it will be a great success, because the most crucial place, is the Fourth Pass.”

“That is, the State of Chen. The State of Chen has twelve counties and one hundred and twenty provinces, lined up horizontally. If we want to defeat the State of Chen, we have to defeat one hundred and twenty provinces, and we have to draw out a quarter of our troops and gather in the State of Chen.”

“It would add up to a million, in that case, even if the Second and Third Armies of the Great Wei Dynasty could converge, only the combined strength of their troops would be just a million.”

“And there is a good chance that the second army will not be able to break out at all, but in this month’s time, Chen has already deployed everything to fight a real protracted war.”

“With one hundred and twenty provinces, plenty of provisions, strong troops and horses, and all kinds of defensive weapons prepared, it would not be too much to hold out for three years, but it doesn’t take three years, just three months of fierce fighting, and the kings will rise up within the Great Wei.”

“The Second and Third Armies will want to leave, and the thousands of tribes in the northwest will appear to continue to block them.

The more Si Long Wang spoke, the more energetic and excited he became, and he even pointed to the Fifth Pass and said.

“If they really have God’s help and kill them at the Fifth Pass, then they will be even more desperate, because the Fifth Pass gathers half of the troops of all our tribal nations, and in the middle of the 100,000 mountains, the mountains here are treacherous.”

“Fighting and killing here is all about absolute strength, the first five levels, the Second and Third Armies of the Great Wei Dynasty, are bound to suffer heavy losses, the two armies currently have one million eight hundred thousand men, by the time they reach this level, it would be good to have eight hundred thousand men.”

“And we have close to two million soldiers and horses, so if we fight hard here, even if it’s one life for one life, we won’t lose.”

“So the fifth level is where the end will come for them, the blood-stained Hundred Thousand Mountains.”

“And once our army has suffered too many casualties, we can simply withdraw and retain our strength, leading them into the sixth level, at which the northern barbarians will send out leading one hundred thousand iron horsemen.”

“The strength of the two armies of the Great Wei is estimated to be 300,000 to 400,000 men left, and they are exhausted, plus the barbarians themselves are one against ten, think about it, gentlemen, who will win in a real fight? Who will lose?”

King Si Long pointed to the sixth level and said so.

And this Sixth Pass has basically involved the entire foreign country, and three thousand miles further on, is the territory of the barbarians in the north.

But if the Great Wei army, killed to this place, it would mean that the foreign nation was basically all bloodied, and there was no longer any salvation.

But King Si Long did not believe that Great Wei could make it this far.

The first six levels, one more difficult than the other, would have been able to last at least half a month if the tombs hadn't really made a fool of themselves and gotten themselves killed, otherwise the battle for the tombs would have lasted at least half a month.

How could they have been uprooted overnight?

King Si Long spoke with great excitement, and the crowd listened with excitement too.

Only one messenger could not help but be curious and said.

“King Si Long, what is this seventh level?”

As the voices rang out, many of the incoming ambassadors also became curious.

“Yes, King Si Long, what is this seventh level?”

“After all this talk, what is this seventh level?”

“Yes, yes, what secrets does this seventh level hide?”

The crowd of messengers were curious and asked King Si Long, who didn't answer, but only smiled with his hands folded and said, “You all don't need to think about this.”

“Because the Great Wei will die at the fifth level, and even if they survive the fifth level, they will never get past the sixth level.”



“As for the seventh level! That’s when Great Wei’s kingdom will be broken, and there’s no point in talking about it.”

King Si Long was incomparably confident, he said.

He was convinced that Great Wei would be completely destroyed by the fifth level, let alone the sixth level. So there was no need to even bother talking about the seventh level, what was the point of talking about it?

Even King Si Long thought that Great Wei could not solve the problem of the second level alone, the Tang Kingdom, so what was the point of talking about the follow-up?

But at that very moment.

A voice rang out.

“Report!”

“Your Majesty, an envoy from Tang requests an audience.”

As the voice rang out, King Si Long spoke at once.

“Please!”

And within the great hall, the messengers from the other countries, one after another, rose and waited for the Tang messenger to arrive.

The Tang Kingdom, as the main country in the Second War, naturally had a different status, and although they were all affiliated countries, there were high and low affiliated countries, and the Tang Kingdom was originally one of the ten countries, one of the strongest affiliated countries.

It deserves respect and courtesy.

Not long afterwards, the messenger from the Tang Kingdom arrived, it was Xu Mao, who had ridden the wind all the way on his demonic beast mount, arriving at top speed.

“Emissary of the Tang Kingdom, Xu Mao, meet King Si Long.”

Xu Mao walked into the great hall and bowed towards King Si Long, then looked at the emissaries of the various countries on either side and spoke incoherently.

“Greetings to all the lords as well.”

As he spoke, the incoming ambassadors nodded and smiled, while King Si Long also nodded and said.

“Lord Xu, the lone king was just mentioning your Tang Kingdom, but I did not expect Lord Xu to come so soon.”

“Lord Xu, what is the reason for such haste?”

King Si Long asked.

“King Si Long!”

“As you guessed, this time the Second Army of the Great Wei, has asked for help from my Tang Kingdom, granting my Tang Kingdom the opportunity to surrender.”

“My subordinate personally went to the Qilin army camp and also met with the Great Wei Marquis of Sheyang, who wanted the Tang Kingdom to surrender and cooperate with them, and to join forces inside and outside to crush Amuta and Tuliang.”

“However, my Tang has politely refused, offering three conditions that Great Wei would never agree to, and has completely offended Great Wei.”

“My Tang Minister of War has been thinking about this overnight and believes that it is highly likely that Great Wei will turn its spear on my Tang Kingdom.”

“That is why assistance is urgently needed.”

Xu Mao spoke, he had come over this time mainly to ask for assistance.

When this was said, King Si Long nodded and said.

“En, if Tang rejects Great Wei’s invitation, of ensure that it is not allowed to turn on Tang.”

“In this way, Tang, Amuta, and Tuliang, there are a total of thirty-two countries behind, gather half of the country’s power and add it to Tang, what do you think?”

King Si Long said.

He gathered the power of sixteen kingdoms to aid Tang, enough to resist Great Wei.

Only when this was said, Xu Mao shook his head and said.

“No!”

“King Si Long, the Tang Kingdom is an offshoot of Great Wei, and by refusing Great Wei, we have already completely offended Great Wei.”

“If we just send this amount of troops, once Great Wei becomes enraged and kills 900,000 troops, Tang will barely have the ability to fight back.”

“King Si Long, your plan is good, but it can’t stand up to the morale of Great Wei, once the morale of my Tang Kingdom is beaten out, it is highly likely that the same thing will happen as in the Fan Kingdom.”

“Therefore, I, the Minister of War of the Tang Kingdom, wish to aid the twenty-five kingdoms.”

Xu Mao spoke up, the power of the sixteen kingdoms was not enough for them and they needed the twenty-five kingdoms.

But when this was said, King Si Long couldn’t help but frown.

As the commander of the hundred countries, he would naturally be polite to the emissaries of these powerful countries, after all, in order to stabilise the situation.

But when he heard Xu Mao’s words, King Si Long was still very unhappy.

Thirty-two countries had come to the aid of Tang, Amuta and Tuliang.

It is reasonable to say that it is perfectly possible to stabilise support, but the question is, if all of them are concentrated in Tang? What if Great Wei does not fight Tang?

What about concentrating all the troops towards Amuta and Tullian?

This was also a problem.

Looking at King Si Long with some hesitation, Xu Mao continued to speak.

“King Si Long, Great Wei will definitely open up towards Tang, among the three kingdoms, occupying Amuta, or Tuliang, is not too useful, after all, Tang’s resources are incredibly strong.”

“Even if they occupy the next Amuta, then the Tang and Tullian kingdoms, then they can balance left and right.”

“If they occupy Tuliang, Amuta and Tang can form a complementary battle formation that will certainly slow down the advance of Great Wei.”

“But if Tang fails to take over such a place, it is not that I am arrogant, but Amuta and Tuliang are already in the palm of my hand, it is only a matter of time.”

Xu Mao was extremely confident.

It was not that he despised Amuta and Tuliang, but he believed that the strategic importance of Tang to the second war was too great.

The 900,000 strong army of Great Wei was now camping, and to put it bluntly, living outside in camp was certainly not as good a life as it could have been.

There is also the issue of rations and fodder. The constant transport of rations and fodder is not, pray tell, a massive drain?

Transporting it from the nearest capital city of Great Wei would also consume 60% to 70%. A million stones of grain would be sent over and only 400,000 to 500,000 stones would be left, which is very uneconomical for Great Wei.

The only strategic policy of Great Wei in declaring war on the Hundred Kingdoms was, to feed the war with the war.

Capture a city extremely quickly, eat the grain from that city, and Great Wei continued to ship grain, but not in such a hurry.

There was no shortage of grain for the time being.

Once there is no shortage of grain and there is a city to defend, with this and the other, it is perfectly possible to wage a long battle.

And that's not even to mention slowing down the Great Wei.

Because there is no damage, they are paying hundreds or thousands of lives every day to harass you and interfere with you, and then cut off your food supplies.

How can you fight?

Of course, you can also cut off Wei's grain routes.

But the question is, can you defeat the Great Wei?

The Kirin Army is one of the five major armies of the Great Wei, and its strength is not only large in numbers, but also one of the strongest in the world.

Let's be straightforward.

If we were to go head to head, the combined strength of Tang, Amuta and Tuliang would not require the 300,000 troops of the Kirin Army.

A prince with an army of 100,000 would be able to wipe out the forces of the three countries in seven or eight charges.

This is the depth of Great Wei!

This is why Great Wei is one of the three great kingdoms.

There is no other reason, they are just bull.

So, if you want to win head-to-head against Great Wei, you definitely can't.

If they can win head-to-head, why would they defend the city? Do you have nothing better to do?

So for Tang, the current situation is very simple.

No matter what, the Tang camp must be defended.

Even if Amuta and Tuliang are defeated, there is no need to fear, as there is still hope for everything with Tang.

But if Tang is gone, Amuta and Tuliang can just wait for death, right?

Xu Mao's words were true, but they made the crowd unhappy.

Especially the emissaries of Amuta and Tuliang, who were uncomfortable in their hearts, but could not find any reason to refute them.

In terms of warfare, it was indeed best to defend Tang, and Tuliang and Amuta could either strategically abandon or strategically hold out.

But just because you can't refute it doesn't mean you can't have a few words to say.

"But what if, what if Tang can't be defended either?"

"Yes, Lord Xu, isn't that a bit confident?"

A voice rang out, it was an emissary from the Amuta Kingdom.

"Hmph!"

"If we follow Tang's strategy, it would be impossible for Great Wei to break our Tang Kingdom."

"Great Wei has sent three princes and lords to fight this time, and my Tang Kingdom also has three fourth-grade martial artists, plus Tang has extremely large amounts of food and provisions, and the countries can still assist, and their troops are not weaker than Great Wei's."

“We may not be able to beat them in a head-to-head battle, but how can he fight in a battle to defend the city?”

“Even if Great Wei rushes in, at the cost of the lives of 900,000 troops, attacking the gates of my country, my country’s strength plus the strength of the 25 countries, fighting together, 900,000 troops, it’s not like they will rush in in one breath.”

“When the great battle comes, Amuta and Tuliang will cooperate and kill from the outside, completely destroying the Great Wei Qilin Army.”

“After that, Tang will be sealed in one battle!”

“Of course, what my subordinate believes even more is that Great Wei would never dare to do so, and they would only send a portion of their troops inside.”

Xu Mao, Tang’s Minister of Rites, said with extreme confidence.

With these words, the crowd was also silent.

Because, what Xu Mao said was not wrong.

“Fine!”

“Then, with the aid of the twenty-five nations, Lord Xu, Tang is the second hurdle, even if we do lose when we do, we should delay for a month, can we?”

King Si Long did not dwell on the hesitation either.

It was true that Tang was solid as gold, but in anything, one could not speak so absolutely, assuming that in the unlikely event of a real defeat.

It was necessary to hold on for a month.

If we could not delay for a month, it would be troublesome for the third and fourth gates.

“Please rest assured, King Si Long.”

“Then my lord will leave you first, my lords, please start preparing, we are only going to fight in these two days.”

Xu Mao did not say much, having received a definite answer, he had to go back and report.

“En.”

“Take care, Lord Xu.”

“Lord Xu, go well.”

The voices of the crowd rang out as they watched Xu Mao leave.

Only when Xu Mao left, the gaze of the crowd changed.

But no one opened their mouths to say anything, they all hid it in their hearts.

After all, this kind of thing offended people, Tang had not yet lost its defences, and in case they did win, what they said here might reach the ears of Tang and make enemies for no reason.

“All right, all of you go ahead and deploy to occupy, and these thirty-two countries’ emissaries, they should also prepare quickly, don’t make a mess.”

The Si Long King said this and turned to leave.

He left the Si Long King’s palace and instead came within a secret room.

The chamber was dimly lit, and the Si Long King’s pace was extremely fast as he arrived in front of a divine tablet.

And then he burned three incense sticks and bowed down with a great salute, when the voice rang out.

“What is it?”

The voice was somewhat old and inquired what was the matter with King Si Long.

“Old Ancestor.”

“The Second Army has assembled outside the three kingdoms of Tang, Amuta and Tuliang, and everything is going according to plan.”

King Si Long gave his reply.

And once again the divine sign issued a voice.

“Have you reached the Kingdom of Tang?”

“Very well, if we follow my layout, Tang can hold on for at least three months.”

“Long Ming, you have done very well, and now you are the commander of the Hundred Kingdoms, and all you have to do is to consume the war effort of both sides.”

“When the Great Wei is no longer viable, the strongest of the Hundred Kingdoms tribes will be our Si Long clan, and by then, whether it is the Sudden Evil Dynasty or the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, or the Northern Barbarians.”

“They will all do their utmost to draw us in, then we can truly be kings in this region, no matter what the ten kingdoms are, in the Western Desert, SiLong will be king.”

The voice of the divine sign was full of certainty and also full of confidence.

“Yes, all thanks to the old ancestor’s guidance.”

“By the way, Old Ancestor, when will the northern barbarians strike?”

King Si Long asked.

“They won’t strike for now, if the Northern Barbarians do, it won’t be a trivial matter.”

“I would prefer that they do not strike.”

The divine sign responded.

“Understood, by the way, Old Ancestor, I heard from the intelligence that Xu Qingnian said that he would take the Tang, Amuta and Tuliang countries within five days, what do you think, Old Ancestor?”

King Si Long inquired.

“Take down the Tang Kingdom in five days? Amuta? Tuliang?”

“I have never met Xu Qingnian, but I think this man should be somewhat new to war, he has never fought in a war before, he doesn’t know what war is.”

“Perhaps it’s because of the battle of the Tomato Kingdom that has made him confident.”

“But what he doesn’t know is that in the Battle of Tomato, he won in the night attack, he won in the first battle of Great Wei, and he won in the fact that the king of Tomato sent himself to his death.”

“But in the first battle, Great Wei won, won well.”

“Let this Xu Qingnian be blindly confident that he commanded the win, in which case it would only be a small sacrifice of the Fan Kingdom, but it would make him suffer a great loss.”



“He will definitely let the 900,000-strong army attack in general, just one general attack and he will taste the bitterness.”

The divine sign’s reply made King Si Long nod his head repeatedly.

It was.

Not only did he think so, but in fact the emissaries of the Hundred Kingdoms thought so too.

The fact that the Fan Kingdom had been destroyed and the Hundred Kingdoms had suffered a great defeat in the first battle seemed humiliating, but there was actually an advantage.

This advantage is that Xu Qingnian will be arrogant and will become confident.

As the old saying goes, arrogance will lead to defeat.

Once Xu Qingnian is confident and thinks he has divine help, then he will definitely suffer a big loss.

The battle of the Fan Kingdom cost the blood of more than 20,000 generals.

In the battle of Tang, King Si Long wanted Xu Qingnian to pay for the blood of 300,000 generals, and he could not open the gates of Tang.

And so it was.

Until the following day.

Ten miles beyond the gates of Tang’s foreign defence.

The Marquis of Lin Yang led an army of three hundred thousand men and appeared here.

At this moment, the whole of Tang was abuzz, setting up a number of heavy weapons, including stone throwers and so on, and 50,000 troops stood at the gates, watching intently.

They were ready for the battle of defending the city.

The army of 50,000 defending the city could definitely withstand 300,000 elites.

But when all was said and done, everyone was still a bit panicked.

Especially when the 300,000-strong army was standing ten miles away, watching all this from afar.

Their eyes were cold and terrifying.

What was curious was that the Great Wei Qilin Army did not charge, but stood quietly at a distance of ten miles, not moving at all.

Four hours had passed.

With the sound of the sounding of gold, the army withdrew.

The army withdrew.

And the whole Tang nation was completely relieved, at least it was good not to fight.

But the entire Tang nation was already shaken by this sense of oppression and kept asking for assistance from the twenty-five nations, eager to be armed from head to toe.

Inside the Great Camp of the Qilin Army.

The Marquis of Sheyang listened to the battle report with a calm face.

“Report!”

“Today’s charge resulted in 3,500 killed and 4,300 seriously injured.”

As the casualty statistics appeared, the Marquis of Sheyang’s face remained ugly.

Three thousand five hundred dead, for a charge of three hundred thousand troops, this was a relatively ideal state.

But to the Marquis of Sheyang, he could not be happy or satisfied, even if it was only a tentative charge.

“General!”

“Today’s charge, just a test, killed 3,500 soldiers, now the morale is gradually declining, if we don’t make a fierce attack, it will only have some effect on the morale of our army.”

The Marquis of Guangyang spoke up, he was the one who led the charge today.

Although the order was given for a test charge, everyone was still motivated, but the result was that Amuta was as solid as gold.

It was impossible to defeat it.

When they called for the retreat, they were insulted and ridiculed by the enemy, which made them extremely unhappy.

This affected the morale of the army and the generals were all a bit upset.

Only the Marquis of Shuyang shook his head and said.

“I’ll repeat it again tomorrow, Marquis Guangyang, you lead the troops for the third charge.”

“Marquis Linyang, you are general this day, meanwhile this marquis allocates another 200,000 troops to you, ten miles away, no matter what, don’t start a battle, got it?”

The Marquis of Sheyang continued to give orders.

But after this order was given, not to mention that the Marquis of Guangyang did not understand it, the Marquis of Linyang also frowned a little.

The rest of the generals also frowned.

“General, what is the point of doing this? When marching soldiers fight, it’s all about making a move, and since we choose to charge, we have to fight quickly.”

“Otherwise, if we keep making such a tentative charge, it will only do our army harm and no good.”

“The three great powers are as solid as gold, if we are to fight a protracted war, then the most urgent task now is to fix the camp positions.”

Marquis Lin Yang spoke out.

He really did not know what to say.

Should we fight a charge or a protracted war? There had to be a decision to be made.

If they were to fight, it would be a quick battle.

If it was a protracted war, then the first thing to do was to have a solid logistics.

For now it’s fine, everyone can have a bite to eat, a sip to drink and a good night’s sleep, but if it goes on for a long time, there’s nothing to make a fire, plus many things to live on that can’t be solved.

The generals were bound to be negative as a result, and this had a huge impact on morale.

“Lord Xu’s order!”

“Don’t ask too many questions!”

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke calmly.

He didn’t know exactly what to do, but Xu Qingnian’s military orders were such.

“What does Shouren mean?”

“What is Shouren up to here!”

Marquis Guangyang and Marquis Lingyang believed in Xu Qingnian, but when faced with such a situation, they still couldn’t help but whine.

Looking at the generals who were all a bit restless like this, the Marquis of Sheyang understood one thing even more, the soldiers must have been a bit restless too.

So, thinking of this, the Marquis of Sheyang took a deep breath and said.

“Pass on Lord Xu’s military order!”

“Within five days! We will definitely be able to take down Tang!”

“Tomorrow will be the third day!”

“Send 500,000 troops to charge Amuta, the remaining 400,000 troops, 100,000 to guard the camp and 300,000 to protect the flanks!”

This was what Xu Qingnian was sure of in his heart, and now, in order to boost morale, he was directly saying it.

It didn’t matter what good plan Xu Qingnian had, he could only take one step and see what happened.

Sure enough, as the Marquis of Sheyang’s military order went down, the entire camp’s soldiers were ready to fight.

In an instant, the morale of the entire army camp increased greatly. This was almost impossible, but since it was Xu Qingnian’s words, it was possible.

At this moment, everyone was filled with anticipation.

They were looking forward to how the Great Wei Qilin Army was going to take down the Tang Kingdom with three days left.

It was less than half an hour.

The news of the Qilin army also instantly reached the Tang, Amuta and Tuliang countries.

The Tang king's palace.

There was a great deal of laughter.

The most rampant laughter was from Xu Mao, the Minister of Rites, and Zhang Qiu, the Minister of War of the Tang Kingdom.

“Attack my Tang Kingdom in five days?”

“Hahahahaha, that’s ridiculous.”

“Not to mention five days, even if it were fifty days, he would not be able to break through the gates of my Tang Kingdom.”

“Even if they gather 900,000 troops and break through the outer city, what can they do?”

“The Tang Kingdom has 700,000 iron horsemen, plus the support of the twenty-five kingdoms, a total of one and a half million troops, countless war horses, and countless battle armour.”

“Seventy percent of the food and provisions are in the Tang capital, so even if Xu Qingnian is capable, he will not be able to kill his way to the capital without spending a single soldier.”

“To conquer the Tang Kingdom in five days? A fool’s errand!”

Minister of War Zhang Qiu’s voice was cold and incomparable as he said, his gaze full of disdain.

It was thick disdain.

“This is purely a means to boost the morale of the Qilin Army.”

“Heh, this Xu Qingnian only talks about war on paper, so he has no problem composing poetry, but fighting? I don’t know if the empress of Wei has a problem with her brain to let such a person be the commander?”

“Do you really think the life of Wei is too long?”

Xu Mao, the Minister of Rites, laughed coldly.

“A female son as emperor has not been heard of since ancient times.”

“Great Wei’s fortunes have come to an end with this woman’s ascension to the throne.”

“A woman? They are merely appendages. The King can see that in the near future, the Great Wei Kingdom will break the mountains and rivers.”

“When that time comes, my Tang Kingdom will rise to power, and at that time, this king will definitely capture the empress and become my king’s slave concubine.”

In the great hall, the king of Tang in the dragon chair was incomparably confident, and under his tiger eyes, he was looking at the Great Wei from afar, his heart coveting the empress.

“Your Majesty has a point, the Great Wei’s qi has run out, having a scholar as a commanding officer is already fated to die.”

“Yes, this Xu Qingnian is making wild claims, taking down Tang in five days? That’s ridiculous too.”

“If we were to let Lord An take command, we might have to be more careful, just one Xu Qingnian, he really has no one in his sights, let him suffer a loss this time.”

“If Xu Qingnian can break my Tang Kingdom in five days, I, the Minister of Military Affairs, will swallow gold and commit suicide!”

The courtiers opened their mouths, all of them unconcerned and arrogant.

But in reality, they were only talking like this to make the emperor happy and build up their confidence at the same time.

After all, they were not stupid, Xu Qingnian was definitely talented, and all the choices should be handled by the Ministry of War, Xu Qingnian was just making the final decision.

Surely they would not be so arrogant.

However, right now it was up to tomorrow, when half a million troops stormed Amuta.

“Your Majesty, Amuta requests that our country send troops to assist! Please decide, Your Majesty!”

Just then, a voice rang out.

Amuta asked for Tang’s assistance.

For a moment, the great hall fell silent.

The King of Tang pondered for a moment before speaking.

“Aid the Iron Riders by ten thousand.”

“The lone king is worried that the Great Wei is pretending to charge Amuta, but in reality it is for my Tang Kingdom, the main force, or to hold down the Tang Kingdom.”

This was the reply of the King of Tang.

It was not that he was unwilling to take action, but he did not think that Great Wei would storm Amuta for fear that the Great Wei Qilin army would suddenly kill them in Tang.

Assuming it was really a fierce attack on Amuta, that was fine, the gates of Amuta were lost, just so they could close the door and fight the dogs, and they were not afraid.

The voice rang out, and the latter immediately went forward to report.

At this moment.

A supporting army entered Amuta.

Inside Amuta’s royal palace, the officials and nobles up and down the palace all had ugly faces.

When they heard that Tang had only sent 10,000 troops, how could they not be angry?

It was just that there was nothing wrong with Tang’s reasoning either, so they had no other choice but to sulk.

“Tomorrow!”

“Defend to the death!”

Eventually, the king of Amuta gave the military order.

Finally.

With the first glimpse of sunlight spilling onto the battlefield.

The Qilin army marched out with eight hundred thousand troops.

Three hundred thousand generals, flanking left and right, to prevent attacks from Tang and Tuliang.

Five hundred thousand troops, assembled, twenty miles away from Amuta, ready to attack.

And with the third hour of the dawn!

In an instant, a military order rang out in the middle of the camp.

“Pass on my order, half a million troops!”

“Attack Amuta!”

“Break the gates of the country! Kill the enemy!”

As the voice rang out.

All at once, the battle drums sounded in the sky.

A truly great battle broke out.

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

The sound of shouting and killing shook the clouds, and when you stood high in the sky, you could see it.

Half a million troops, like black clouds, rushed towards the gates of Amuta.

The onslaught of 500,000 troops was terrifying.

Above the Amuta Gate, arrows were shot out, and inside the city, stone throwers hurled boulders again and again.

On top of the walls, kerosene had been poured, and when the men came up, they lit up instantly.

One by one, lives were lost.

The Great Wei Qilin Army was red with rage, hundreds of men carrying the city breaker, rushing forward and backward, storming the city gates.

Each time, they drew a huge roar.

The battle for the city.



Ahead of them was a massacre.

The Great Wei Qilin Army had suffered a great loss, indeed too many dead and wounded.

Half an hour!

An hour!

Two hours!

At last, with the desperate rush of half a million generals.

The eastern city gate was broken open.

“The city is broken! Brothers, kill!”

“Brothers, the gates are broken, kill!”

“Kill! Kill! Kill!”

As the eastern city gate broke open, a shout of killing rang out, as if the Qilin army saw hope, they rushed in desperately, killing the enemy on sight.

Inside the Amuta King's Palace.

When the battle report came in.

King Amuta rose straight away and gave his military orders.

“Inform the Tang Kingdom and the Tullian Kingdom to gather their troops and tell them to kill from outside.”

King Amuta's arm trembled as he said.

Two hours to break through the gates of the country, it was not that the Amuta clan was not capable, but that the Great Wei Qilin Army was too fierce.

These people were too fierce.

But think about it, half a million troops were attacking hard, if they still couldn't break the country's gate, then what qualification did Great Wei have to call itself 'above the upper country'?

But is breaking the gates a victory?

It was incompetence on the part of the king of the tombs to surrender! It was his cowardice!

He, King Amuta, is not incompetent, nor will he be weak.

Not to mention the fact that Tang and Tullian would give immediate assistance.

Indeed, in a flash, the Tang and Tuliang kingdoms instantly sent their troops, who had been watching the battlefield, and when they found out that the Qilin army had broken through the gates, they naturally rallied at the first opportunity, three against one.

A fight immediately began.

This time, it was a hard-fought battle, and the two flanking armies, too, entered the fray.

Tang sent 300,000 troops to attack from the right, while Tuliang sent 300,000 troops to attack from the left.

Within Amuta, too, there was a lot of fighting, but it was still difficult to reach the inner palace, which would take at least a day and a night.

After all, the gates were open, but the question was, it was impossible to let half a million troops rush in all at once, right?

A large number of warriors were waiting outside, and as soon as someone died inside, someone would go in to make up for it.

This battle!

In any case, the Qilin army was bound to suffer huge casualties.

But at least, the gates of the country were attacked.

An hour!

Two hours!

The battle was scorching, and although they kept killing inwards, the Kirin army paid a huge price.

And of course Amuta paid a huge price too.

Ding!

Ding!

Ding!

Ding!

But just then, out of the blue, the sound of the sounding of gold rang out.

The sound of the sounding of gold!

Inside the national capital.

All the soldiers of Great Wei were a little surprised.

They had fought to this extent, but how could they call off the troops?

They were really a little surprised.

After paying such a heavy price and opening the gates of the country, why didn't they kill all the way down? Why did they have to call off their troops?

In the next moment, a voice rang out, making them understand the reason for calling off the troops.

"The left and right armies cannot resist, retreat! Retreat quickly!"

"The left flank army has retreated, leave quickly or you'll be a dog in a prison."

"Withdraw! Withdraw!"

"Withdraw! Withdraw!"

The voices of the generals rang out, informing the warriors inside the city to evacuate quickly.

The reinforcements from the Tang and Tuliang Kingdoms had arrived, and the wing guards on the left and right flanks were only 300,000 men, while the Tuliang and Tang Kingdoms combined had over 600,000 troops, once they lost their defences.

If they lost their position, all 500,000 of their troops would be buried here.

No one dared to take responsibility for this.

At this moment, the Qilin army began to retreat frantically, their hearts unwilling.

They were extremely reluctant!

But they still withdrew.

As they watched the retreat of the Qilin army, the Amuta generals cheered up and shouted all kinds of insults.

At the same time they returned to the heights once more, shooting cold arrows and the stone throwers were activated once more.

Again, innocent sacrifices were made.

They stood rampantly above the gates of the country.

Shouting and sneering at the Great Wei Qilin Army.

And inside the palace of King Amuta.

King Amuta, exhaled a long breath.

For if the fight continued, the Qilin army might really kill the king's palace.

But luckily.

Tang and Tuliang had come to his aid just in time.

But the next moment, King Amuta's face was gloomy. This was what Tang had said, that the Great Wei would attack them by surprise?

The gates of the country were lost, and he was close to losing them.

We agreed that the three kingdoms would fight together?

And he was the only one who was unlucky?

His face was gloomy, but he didn't say anything for the time being. When the battle is cleaned up, he will definitely have a good discussion with Tang.

In the meantime.

The Qilin army returned to the barracks.

Countless curses rang out.

The people were not convinced!

Unconvinced!

They were so unconvinced!

So many men had died, but they didn't expect to call it quits?

They were really not convinced.

The morale of the army had indeed dropped.

Anyone would have had a hard time with it.

And so it went on until late at night.

In the middle of the camp.

The battle report rang out.

"In this battle, 30,000 people were killed and 50,000 seriously wounded."

The simple number was shouted out.

In the camp, the faces of the generals were all gloomy.

And the Marquis of Sheyang, too, took out the third letter.

For the time was ripe.

When the third letter was taken out, the Marquis of Sheyang only swept a glance at it and his entire body froze in place.

The next moment.

The military order rang out.

"Tomorrow!"

"All generals of the Qilin Army!"

"Assemble the Amu Tower!"

"Launch a general attack!"

The voice rang out.

All the generals in the entire camp stood up, and they looked at the Marquis of Shuyang, their eyes filled with disbelief.

There was going to be a general attack tomorrow?

This!

## Awaken Chapter 177 -

No one would have thought that there would be a general attack at this point in time?

That's a bit of a problem.

It was clear that they had already killed the city before.

Then they called off the troops.

Now that they have returned, they are going to launch a general attack without making adjustments or taking a break. To be honest, not to mention the generals are a bit headstrong.

The 800,000-strong army was also depressed.

If they wanted to attack, they could have just killed them in one go.

Why wait until tomorrow to fight again?

Why wait until tomorrow?

The generals were a little disconcerted, but it was a military order, so there was nothing they could say.

Meanwhile.

Inside the camp.

When the Marquis of Sheyang said this, the rest of the generals could not help but speak up.

"General, if we attack again tomorrow, the enemy army will definitely be on guard."

"That would be completely detrimental to our army."

The Marquis of Guangyang spoke up, he pointed out the situation of tomorrow's battle directly, a general attack would definitely not work, it had just been charged once and now another one?

Most of all, if that was the case, the first charge should have been made instead of waiting for the second.

Charge the Amuta in one go and smash it, in which case, at least occupy a capital and still take your time to fight a protracted war.

You suddenly sounded the retreat, so that the army was broken, and now you want to attack in general, where are the generals willing to do that?

“General, it is true that we must not attack in general, for if we do, it will be detrimental to our war effort.”

“Please think twice, General.”

The Marquis of Lingyang spoke up, he also thought that we should not attack, after all, the morale of the soldiers was not high, plus they would definitely be on the defensive.

But the Marquis of Sheyang shook his head, he laid Xu Qingnian’s letter on the table, and then spoke, “Read it yourselves, and if you think you can convince Shouren, you can answer for yourselves.”

The Marquis of Sheyang said so.

As he laid the letter on the table, the gazes of the generals could not help but turn to it.

There was not much on the letter, just a general statement that the general would attack Amuta tomorrow, gather all the soldiers and horses, and not defend the camp.

That was all.

This was Xu Qingnian’s third letter, the third letter that made the Marquis of Sheyang’s face turn pale.

In terms of the battle, it would have been better not to call it quits today, but to use the morale of the Qilin army to bring down Amuta in one go, although the process would have been difficult and the price paid would have been enormous.

But at least you have a place to stay, you don’t have to worry about the enemy attacking you all the time.

However, now it’s time to call it quits.

All the costs you have paid before are essentially wasted, and of course if you must say so, it is a hard lesson for Amuta.

But what effect does it have on the war effort?

If you were just fighting one country, there would be nothing to say.

But you're facing three countries, and the support of 32 countries behind them.

If you can't fight them off in one go, it's just too much of a loss for them, and a big one at that.

There was really some brain pain.

Now Xu Qingnian was asking everyone to attack in general, it was really hard to figure out what Xu Qingnian wanted to do.

"What exactly is Shouren trying to do here."

Marquis Guangyang was somewhat out of temper, if this was Marquis Sheyang's intention, he could have dissuaded it, he could have blocked it down.

But the problem was that Xu Qingnian had given the order, he couldn't persuade down ah.

Xu Qingnian was now appointed as the Commander-in-Chief, so basically, the orders he gave could only be obeyed unless you had a very good strategy.

Otherwise, why should he listen to you?

The Marquis of Sheyang was silent.

The whole battle was now completely at Xu Qingnian's disposal, and it was useless for him to change his tactics on the fly even if he wanted to, because there was no strategic plan laid out at all.

The logistics had not been thoroughly worked out.

The army's morale had not been improved.

The army's morale hadn't been improved, including all aspects of the ploy.

And now Xu Qingnian wants everyone to launch a general attack tomorrow, who can withstand this?

If you don't agree, you're going against military orders.

If you say yes, you won't feel right.

At this moment, the Marquis of Sheyang, the Marquis of Guangyang and the Marquis of Lingyang fell into silence, and there was dead silence inside the camp.

But eventually, the Marquis of Sheyang's voice rang out.



“This Marquis should ask Shouren, he should not be so impulsive, perhaps he has hidden a hand.”

The Marquis of Sheyang sighed, it wasn't that he didn't trust Xu Qingnian, it was that Xu Qingnian's method of battle was not told to everyone at all ah, verbally saying that he would take Tang in five days?

How can you do that?

The fact that he couldn't even take an Amuta, how could he take Tang?

Therefore, all of us were a bit depressed and planned to talk to Xu Qingnian.

Use the heavenly decree to communicate.

And at the same time.

Amuta's royal palace.

The emissaries from Tang and Tuliang had arrived.

As Amuta had suffered such a tragic battle, it was only natural that the emissaries of the two countries should be called in to discuss countermeasures.

Of course, they said they were discussing countermeasures, but in fact it was a question of assistance.

Inside the royal palace.

King Amuta sat on the king's chair, and he looked calmly at the Tang and Tullian emissaries and said.

“In this battle, my Amuta generals died close to 60,000 and were seriously injured in countless numbers.”

“This is still a battle of defending the city, if not for the attack on the left and right flanks of the Great Wei Qilin Army, I am afraid that in less than two hours, the Great Wei Qilin Army would have killed my king's palace.”

“Right now, the Great Wei Qilin Army is already eyeing my Amuta, if the two countries do not assist, tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, the Amuta Palace will be occupied by the Qilin Army.”

“Therefore, I hope that the two countries will increase their reinforcements and come to the aid of my Amuta.”

The king of Amuta spoke up and said what he wanted.

The ambassador from the Kingdom of Tuliang was simple enough to look at the king of Amuta and said.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty, that Tuliang and Amuta are one in the same, and the king of the country has already promised to assist with forty percent of the troops to help Amuta hold the fort.”

The ambassador from the Kingdom of Tuliang said so, and his reply satisfied the King of Amuta, but of course he understood that the main reason why Tuliang was so generous was that Tuliang was on his left rear, and if Amuta was lost, Tuliang would also be in trouble, especially in the piece of food transportation.

The relationship between the two countries could well be described as one of a cold relationship between lips and teeth.

But the Tang envoy frowned slightly.

“Your Majesty, the Tang Empire is willing to assist 50,000 troops to help Amuta withstand the difficulties.”

He said so.

Offering to support 50,000 troops.

But as soon as this was said, King Amuta instantly stood up, his gaze cold and terrifying as it fell on the Tang emissary.

“Fifty thousand? It is not that my king despises Tang, can 50,000 Tang troops beat 10,000 Qilin troops?”

“Tuliang is willing to aid 40%, while Tang is only willing to aid 50,000? Don't you think Tang is a bit excessive?”

“Does it mean that the Tang Kingdom is hoping that my Amuta will be destroyed?”

King Amuta was really a little angry.

He had worked so hard to defend himself against the enemy, but he didn't expect the Tang Kingdom to be so stingy?

The king of the Tang kingdom could not spare his own country's soldiers and let other countries' generals charge into battle and be disliked by a hundred countries.

He was different, he was the king, the king of Amuta, and he did not care for this. He could give the lives of his own country's generals, but he would certainly not be able to defeat the Great Wei Qilin Army with his own forces alone.

That was why he demanded assistance. In this great battle, he lost close to 60,000 troops, what a concept!

In the battle to defend the city, 60,000 troops were killed in battle.

If it wasn't for the fact that Tuliang and Tang were attacking from the left and right, making the Second Army of the Great Wei somewhat fearful, otherwise it is highly likely that Amuta would have been destroyed today.

He had already paid a high price and made clear his conviction that he would not betray the Allies.

But to my surprise, the allies would not help him?

What else can we do?

"Your Majesty, please calm your anger."

"The Kingdom of Tang has no such intention."

"The main reason is that the king is worried that the Great Wei is only pretending to storm Amuta, but actually wants to attack our Tang Kingdom."

So said the Tang messenger.

But as soon as the words were said, the King of Amuta was outright furious.

"Faking an attack on Amuta?"

"Using the blood of tens of thousands of warriors, just to put on a show? Do you think the Lone King will believe you?"

It wasn't that King Amuta didn't believe Tang, but that the Great Wei Qilin Army used tens of thousands of lives just to put on a show?

If that was really the case, then this Xu Qingnian was really too ruthless.

"Soldiers are not afraid of deception, Your Majesty."

The emissary of the Tang Kingdom continued to speak.

But he wanted to say something else, but was directly interrupted by King Amuta.

“Cut the crap with me.”

“Great Wei Qilin Army, even if that is really what you think, it will take time to travel from Amuta to Tang, right?”

“During this time, you Tang can completely think of ways to resist, I’m not talking about anything else, with Tang’s defensive capabilities.”

“An army of nine hundred thousand would not necessarily be able to take Tang even if they attacked for ten days.”

“And with an army of nine hundred thousand, it would only take one day to trample down Amuta.”

“If once we enter into a bloody battle and the Great Wei Qilin Army defies all odds, Amuta will not be able to sustain for long at all, what aid or no aid, do I need your support when my country is destroyed?”

King Amuta said word for word.

He had done what he had to do, he couldn’t keep making himself pay, could he?

If that were the case, even if he held back Great Wei, what would be the point?

Your own country perished and everyone made a bloody profit?

Sorry, but the Lone King, though valiant, is no fool.

Faced with King Amuta’s forcefulness, the Tang emissary was about to say something else when, out of the blue, a voice rang out.

“Battle report!”

“Word has come from the Great Wei Qilin Army that tomorrow, 800,000 troops will abandon their main camp and launch a general attack on our country.”

As this voice rang out.

Inside the palace, the faces of all the people changed at once.

King Amuta, in particular, looked at the Tang messenger and roared.

“Do you hear me?”

“Eight hundred thousand troops will arrive tomorrow for a general attack on the city of Lone.”

“If Tang does not give assistance, I will immediately evacuate all my generals, or at worst, go into hiding and leave all resources to the Great Wei Qilin Army.”

“I will then see whether the Tullian Kingdom will be destroyed first, or you and the Tang Kingdom will be destroyed first.”

King Amuta indeed had nothing more to say.

At this point in time, if the Tang Kingdom did not give support, then we would all be finished together.

He left the capital to others, including other cities, and ran away with his own people, saying that he had come to their aid, and they would be happy to do so.

Who wouldn't want an ally to garrison their army?

If Tang agrees, we can still sit down and talk, but if Tang does not agree, then no problem.

But if Tang does not agree, then no problem, just turn the table, it's not like you don't dare.

Hearing these words from King Amuta, the Tang emissary's face looked a bit uncomfortable. He thought for a while and finally gave a reply.

“Your Majesty, I will go back and inform the king of the country that no matter what, I will obtain 150,000 troops for the king.”

This was the highest authority of the Tang emissary, 150,000 troops.

But King Amuta shook his head and said.

“Three hundred thousand! The aid of the troops of the twenty-five kingdoms, all of them in your Tang kingdom, the lone king needs three hundred thousand troops to be stationed for five days at the very least! After five days, three hundred thousand troops can go back again!”

King Amuta was also ruthless, asking for 300,000 directly, which was equivalent to fifty percent of Tang's national strength.

“Your Majesty!”

The Tang messenger continued to speak, but unfortunately, King Amuta directly waved his hand and said.

“Say no more, let it be so, three hundred thousand, if Tang does not give assistance before tomorrow’s ugly hour, then the lone king can guarantee that the Great Wei Qilin Army will gain the city without having to attack it.”

King Amuta was very direct and he was resolute.

There was no need to talk so much nonsense to them.

Three hundred thousand troops, give it or leave it, anyway the sky is falling and there is a tall man to cover it, if Tang thinks they have that ability, then come on.

“Allow me to go back and ask!”

The Tang emissary could already see that King Amuta was bound to get it.

Thinking of this, he could not help but let out a long sigh, but thought nothing more of it and simply excused himself.

As the Tang emissary left, King Amuta could not help but curse coldly.

“No one from the Middle Kingdom is good, when the barbarians come out, they will be trampled underfoot.”

Clearly he was indeed angry and had developed a huge dislike for this allied army.

But he didn’t think much of it, and anyway there was still plenty of time left for the Tang, five hours to go.

If not, he was as good as his word.

And at the same time.

Great Wei Dynasty.

Inside the Hall of Wenhua.

As a battle report rang out, it caused the Hall of Mandarin to become quieter than ever.

“Great Wei’s Second Army reports that 500,000 troops have attacked the capital of Amuta and have broken through the city! However, the left and right flanks were blocked by Tuliang and Tang, so that the troops were called off.”

“In this battle, 30,000 were killed in battle and 50,000 were seriously injured.”

When this information appeared, there was hardly any sound left in the hall.

Thirty thousand killed in battle.

Fifty thousand seriously wounded.

What kind of cost was that?

If there were a few more trips, the Qilin Army would be wiped out.

Although they knew that war was cruel, the hearts of the people were still saddened by the 30,000 soldiers who had died in battle.

Thirty thousand, thirty thousand lives.

All at once, the nine princes and dozens of lords, including the Minister of War, came to the sand table and began to study the battle in earnest.

If they couldn't think of any more solutions, it would be extremely unfavourable for Great Wei.

But at that moment, a second battle report rang out.

“Report!”

“The Marquis of Sheyang requests instructions on whether to assemble all the generals tomorrow for a general attack on the capital of Amuta.”

The voice rang out.

The crowd in the Great Hall was once again silent.

And Xu Qingnian's voice was the first to give a response.

“Yes!”

When they heard Xu Qingnian give the order for a general attack, the crowd was stunned.

Several of the Marquis were almost the first to remind Xu Qingnian that he had already made a general attack and had not taken it down, so he could not continue the general attack.

Otherwise, it would be extremely detrimental to the situation.

Nothing had been taken care of in the logistics camp, and if they lost again or were held back, then the 900,000-strong army would be in trouble.

Only the voices of these liege lords had just finished speaking.

Duke An's gaze fell dead on Tang, and he couldn't help but look at Xu Qingnian and say.

"Shouren, you want to attack Amuta under false pretenses, but in reality, you want to take down the Tang Kingdom, right?"

Duke An was worthy of being the head of the state and saw through Xu Qingnian's thoughts at a glance.

Hearing this, the crowd was then relieved, they were really afraid that Xu Qingnian would let the 900,000-strong army impact just for the sake of fighting for breath.

Of course, there was no longer a 900,000-strong army, it was only 800,000 at full strength.

When Lord An said this, the crowd turned their attention to the sand table.

Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, also immediately spoke up.

"This is a good plan, but the problem is that Tang is even more difficult to open than the Amuta gates, even if it is a surprise attack, I'm afraid it will only be a vicious battle."

Zhou Yan instantly judged that the battle was problematic.

A surprise attack on Tang was good, and the idea was well planned.

But the problem is, Tang is not weak, so it doesn't make much sense for you to raid.

You would have to fight for at least three days just for one country gate.

What will happen in those three days?

On the first day, Tang will indeed have some hand to mouth, but the battle to defend the city will last a day with no problem at all, depleting the Qilin army in large numbers.

And Tuliang and Amuta will also send reinforcements at the first opportunity, leaving the Great Wei Kirin Army with an enemy on its back.

On the second day, once they occupy the scorch, the countries will immediately send a steady stream of warriors to come to their aid, and if a thousand people die on the Tang side, they will make up a thousand.

And if a thousand of them died on the Tang side, they would send a thousand more.



Because there is no waiting list to speak of, and even if they directly end your base camp, you won't even have a place to go back to rest and recuperate.

So Zhou Yan did not agree with this tactic.

"Shouren, do you have another plan?"

Duke An also thought of this, but the first thing he did was to look at Xu Qingnian and ask so.

"En."

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

And then took a deep breath and spoke.

"Monitor Tang on all fronts and see if Tang aids Amuta."

"Have the Marquis of Sheyang give information by heavenly decree at the first opportunity, without delay."

"And then monitor whether Tang's reinforcements have arrived? Also have the Marquis of Sheyang give information at the first opportunity."

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and he said so.

"As ordered!"

The latter immediately spoke, and then when the messenger left, Xu Qingnian looked to the crowd and said.

"Gentlemen!"

"Xu Mou is not trying to feign an attack on Amuta!"

"Xu Mou's plan is to destroy three kingdoms in one day!"

"But I'm sorry that I can't say what's involved, but tomorrow at the 11th hour, you can wait for the battle report."

Xu Qingnian spoke, his words confident, his gaze locked on Tang, Amuta, and Tuliang.

He was not going to pretend to attack Amuta, he was going to destroy the three kingdoms, not even for one more hour in one day.

Sure enough, with Xu Qingnian's confidence, the crowd was utterly dumbfounded.

They knew that Xu Qingnian was fierce and talented, but they couldn't believe that Xu Qingnian was so confident.

Destroying three countries in one day?

How can you do that?

Now you can't even defeat an Amuta and you want to destroy three countries? This is not arrogance anymore, this is dreaming, right?

But when these words came out of Xu Qingnian's mouth, the crowd inexplicably believed them.

"Shouren!"

"No matter what, I support you."

"En, we also support you."

"Since you have this kind of confidence, then I will not say much more."

The crowd no longer spoke, they quietly waited for the result, Xu Qingnian had said his words to this extent, what else do you have to say?

So be it.

Four hours later.

It was already the midnight hour.

A heavenly decree appeared in Xu Qingnian's hand, a message from the Marquis of Sheyang.

"Kai, the Tang Kingdom has aided 300,000 troops in the capital of Amuta."

"Within the Tang Kingdom, reinforcements from more than twenty countries have arrived."

"Please order the Lord Commander!"

This was the intelligence war message from the Marquis of Sheyang.

Xu Qingnian didn't have any nonsense and directly wrote up his real plan.

"Send 400,000 troops, 30 miles away from Amuta, and stand scattered to create a false impression, while the rest of the 400,000 troops, with strips of white cloth wrapped

around the top of their left arms, will ambush 30 miles outside the gates of the Tang Kingdom, and at five minutes past dawn, the entire army will kill the Tang Kingdom.”

“The 400,000 troops outside Amuta, each with 200,000 troops, led by Marquis Lin Yang and Marquis Guang Yang, will enter the capital of Amuta and the capital of Tuliang, and at five o’clock in the morning, kill the enemy’s country to raise the prestige of the Great Wei and to purify the prestige of our Qilin Army.”

“Remember, those who wrap the cloth will not be killed, the rest will be killed on sight.”

The heavenly decree intelligence burned.

The next moment.

Far away in the sky, in the Second Army camp.

When Marquis Sheyang received Xu Qingnian’s heavenly decree, the first thing he felt was something odd.

It was extremely odd.

Three hundred thousand troops were thirty miles away from each other at Amuta, creating the illusion of attacking the Tang Kingdom.

This tactic he understood.

But the problem was, this tactic was useless. 400,000 troops would definitely not be able to break through the gates of the Tang Kingdom.

As for the remaining 400,000 troops, the Marquis of Guangyang and the Marquis of Lingyang would lead 200,000 troops to break through the gates of Amuta and Tuliang?

This is even more impossible.

Yesterday, 500,000 troops broke through the gates, how can 200,000 break through today?

And with 300,000 troops aided by Tang, it would be even more difficult to break through.

What he found most odd was why the white cloth?

Wait!

At this very moment, the Marquis of Sheyang suddenly thought of something, and he suddenly froze in place.

Completely and utterly frozen.

“General Left, General Right, come quickly!”

The next moment, the Marquis of Sheyang’s voice trembled and said.

At that moment, Marquis Guangyang and Marquis Lingyang entered the tent, and they looked at Marquis Sheyang with curiosity, while their eyes also fell on this heavenly decree.

Just for a moment, Marquis Guangyang could not help but frown and said.

“How is this possible!”

“Two hundred thousand, how can it be possible to open the gates of the country!”

This was the first reaction of the Marquis of Guangyang.

And after the Marquis of Lin Yang saw the expression on the Marquis of Sheyang’s face, suddenly, he seemed to have thought of something as well, and his face suddenly changed.

It was as if he had thought of something.

And at this moment, the Marquis of Shooting Sun could not help but swallow his saliva and said.

“I finally know what Shouren is really doing!”

“This battle, if it really works out, Shouren is going to seal the gods.”

Marquis Shouyang had a feeling of his scalp tingling.

Truly, in all his years in the army and all the battles he had fought, he had never seen that a man could have such a mind.

There were only a few factors in fighting a war.

Strength of troops! Food and provisions! Attack and defence! Strategy!

Of these, the first three are the most important, and for such things as stratagems, you must have a certain amount of troops before you can use them.

Otherwise, if you were given a thousand iron horsemen to face an army of 100,000, how would you fight?

It's just like now, both sides have the same number of troops, but the fight is extremely scorching.

Even the Great Wei Qilin Army was at a disadvantage everywhere, not to mention the destruction of the country in five days, even if it was 50 days, it was estimated that they would not be able to break a city.

But Xu Qingnian's ploy made him feel really scared and really shocked.

"Fortunately, Shouren is a son of our Great Wei, otherwise, Great Wei would only be ..... afraid to face such an enemy."

Marquis Linyang also gradually understood Xu Qingnian's plan.

Only the Marquis of Guangyang was a little depressed.

"What are you guys saying again? Why can't I understand a single word?"

He really couldn't understand some of it.

"It's alright, Marquis Guangyang, remember, once the dawn hour arrives, no matter what happens, go straight to the Clash of Clans gate, remember, no matter what happens, kill all the way, but there is one more thing you have to remember."

"Pass the order down, those with white cloth strips wrapped around their arms, don't kill them, those without, kill them all, got it?"

The Marquis of Sheyang had no time to explain to him, he immediately walked out and summoned a hundred generals to put this matter into practice, making sure that all the generals did it properly.

Otherwise, it would be troublesome to kill one of their own by mistake.

Five minutes past midnight.

Inside the Second Army camp, all the white tents were destroyed, torn down into a strip of white cloth and wrapped around their arms.

After dawn, everyone knew it was a big battle, and naturally the crowd was in a somewhat tense mood.

But they were not afraid of the battle, what they were mainly depressed about was that they had been unable to capture a city gate for a long time and had died in vain.

No one wants to die for nothing, but they have nothing to say when they die under the enemy's sword, because they are not as good as the others.

Therefore, there is already resentment within the Qilin army, but this resentment has not yet exploded, but if the attack does not continue for a long time, they will probably be tired of fighting.

Two minutes past the hour of darkness.

The 400,000-strong army appeared fifty miles away from Amuta's gates, occupying one hill after another, so densely packed that a glance at them covered the sky.

Amuta's spies, who had already seen everything clearly, were the first to report.

In the dark, the 400,000-strong army, however, was quietly heading towards Tang to kill them.

The Qilin army was somewhat curious, wondering why they were heading for Tang, but the whole army was still very quiet, and although there were doubts in their hearts, none of them bothered to ask.

It was not the turn of a small soldier to discuss this kind of war.

It was two minutes past dawn.

The 400,000-strong army had all assembled.

The army slowly pressed closer to the front.

Three minutes past dawn.

Only twenty-five miles from the Tang capital.

Four minutes past dawn.

Only twenty miles from the Tang capital.

Five minutes past dawn.

Only fifteen miles from the Tang capital.

At this moment.

The sound of drums suddenly sounded, and the Marquis of Sheyang, riding an extremely fierce and fierce horse, pointed his sword at the Tang capital and roared.

"All troops, listen to the order!"

"Kill!"

The roar was like thunder and spread throughout the four hundred thousand troops.

Almost instantly, the 400,000-strong army had no qualms and went straight towards the Tang capital to kill.

And it was at this moment.

On top of the walls of the Tang capital, 30,000 archers had been waiting for a long time.

Many large stone throwers had also been prepared for a long time.

The Tang generals, it seemed, had expected the Great Wei to make a surprise attack.

In fact, when the Great Wei Qilin army appeared, information had already come from within the Tang king's palace.

In the royal palace.

The King of Tang sat in the main hall, his eyes full of contempt and disdain.

The Minister of War, Lin Qiu, even let out a loud laugh.

"I thought this Xu Qingnian had some kind of ability? Is that all he is? You want to raid Tang? Do you think Tang is a country of tomatoes? How ridiculous!"

The Minister of War sneered at Xu Qingnian.

And the Prince of Tang followed and slowly spoke.

"If we follow the advice of the Minister of War, we will be able to wipe out at least 200,000 enemies in this battle."

The Prince of Tang said so, and his face was full of smiles.

"The Prince is over-complimented, just dealing with a mere Xu Qingnian, it is not clever to talk about."

"My humble servant has deployed 100,000 troops on both flanks of the battlefield, as long as the Great Wei Qilin Army retreats, these 100,000 troops will beat the dogs in the water."

"Great Wei, Great Wei, they are really stupid to let a scholar command the battlefield."

"This Xu Qingnian, he thinks of our Tang Kingdom as too weak, just the outer city, it would take him at least five days to invade, and it's not even certain."

“Ignorant little boy, and a great talent of the ten thousand ages? Ten thousand ancient fools is more like it.”

Lin Qiu, the Minister of War, said with unparalleled confidence.

And the entire hall could not help but laugh loudly, mocking Xu Qingnian.

But just at this moment.

A voice suddenly rang out.

“Report!”

“It’s not good!”

“The city gates have broken open!”

The Great Wei Qilin Army has killed its way into the outer city?”

As this voice rang out, a deathly silence instantly fell within the great hall.

Silence!

Silence!

Silence!

A dead silence.

The Tang kingdom’s eyes were even wider, and the first time he stood up, but he didn’t know what to say.

“Lying about the military! You are lying about the military!”

“The Great Wei Kirin Army should not have reached under the outer city gates yet, 30,000 archers, 150 stone throwers, and all kinds of kerosene warfare weapons, can’t they even delay for an hour?”

Lin Qiu let out a roar, thinking that the other side had lied about the army.

It was impossible.

It was completely impossible.



How could the 30,000 archers on the city walls, shooting even one arrow in ten breaths, hinder the progress of the Great Wei Qilin Army, and then attack the city gates? Wasn't this a joke?

"Lord Shang Shu!"

"My subordinate did not lie about the military situation."

"It's the reinforcements, the Ha, Zhang, Peng, Vasai, and the Red Dragon, who are good at riding and shooting, have mutinied, and 30,000 archers, who are on the verge of turning back."

"All the city gates are wide open, our army is being slaughtered, the Great Wei Qilin army has killed in, it's simply impossible to stop it."

The latter's voice trembled as he stated the root cause.

"Mutiny!"

"Why have they mutinied?"

"Why have they mutinied?"

"That's impossible, that's impossible, they can't have mutinied."

"Why? Why would they defect? It's death to mutiny, it's death to surrender to the Great Wei."

The Tang Ministry of War's Shang Shu's voice trembled, his face instantly pale with disbelief at all this.

"Shang Shu Lin, defend quickly, the outer city has been breached, the inner city must be defended, otherwise we are all doomed."

Xu Mao, Tang's Minister of Rites, also changed his face, if this Great Wei Qilin Army broke the city, then his little life would be lost too ah.

Hearing these words, Lin Qiu suddenly came back to his senses, he took a deep breath and said.

"Blockade the inner city, all foreign reinforcements, expel them all, expel them all out."

Lin Qiu could no longer believe these reinforcements completely.

At the same time, he was also curious as to why this group of reinforcements would turn back on their heels? Didn't they have nothing better to do than to eat?

Great Wei did not accept surrendered troops, so why would they do this?

And just at this moment, Xu Mao, the Minister of Rites, suddenly exclaimed.

“I get it, I get it.”

“Xu Qingnian is not trying to recruit Tang at all.”

“Xu Qingnian is trying to recruit these tribal states, he is doing it on purpose, he knows that our Tang Kingdom will definitely go to negotiate and will definitely make unreasonable demands.”

“Creating the illusion that the Great Wei army was angry, and then Xu Qingnian took the initiative to recruit these tribes, who had few soldiers, yet were key soldiers in defending the city.”

“Zhang Guo, Peng, Ha, Wasi and Red Dragon tribes, these are all good archers and in our eyes, they are the first troops to die.”

“But in Xu Qingnian’s eyes, they can turn the tide of battle, Great Wei will not accept surrender, but Great Wei can take the initiative to invite surrender.”

“Xu Qingnian, you are really wicked, you are really wicked.”

At this moment, Xu Mao had completely figured out, and completely figured out why someone would betray.

Inviting the Tang nation to settle down seemed to be a normal thing in everyone’s eyes.

It was also a normal thing in the eyes of everyone that Tang refused.

And when Great Wei was rejected by Tang, it seemed to everyone that Great Wei must have been furious and hated to slaughter everyone in Tang.

It was also at this time that Great Wei was willing to take the initiative to recruit some small tribes and nations, which could not make any impact on Great Wei and which already regretted being enemies of Great Wei.

Even if they won, they would have nothing to gain, but now Wei was giving them a chance to change their ways, so why not?

Moreover, they are the fodder for the countries to use as cannon fodder, to put it bluntly, they are the ones who will die in front of them, after all, these countries are not strong.

But these are the same countries that are not strong enough to guard the gates, because they are the ones who are going to die, and everyone is happy to do so, so that they don't have to be the first ones to die.

Xu Qingnian collected such insignificant little tribes and made them the ones to turn the whole war around.

It was a move that they hadn't even thought of, ah.

Of course the main point was still one.

Xu Qingnian was acting and acting like it, he had the Great Wei Qilin Army charge and take a big loss under the gates of the Amuta Kingdom, making everyone think that he was just a scholarly man who talked about war on paper.

So it made people overlook these details.

And most importantly, Great Wei slaughtered the tombs and did not accept surrender.

What's more, it paralysed all the countries, making them think that everyone would not surrender, after all, Great Wei would not accept surrender.

It was because of this that all the nations overlooked one fatal detail.

Great Wei does not accept surrender.

But Great Wei could have taken the initiative to recruit surrender.

When Tang was recruited to surrender, everyone only thought that Great Wei did not want to make a fearless sacrifice, but what they did not expect was that everything was a sham, all of it.

Xu Qingnian! This step had been thought of from the time of the attack on the tombs.

Ruthless!

Ruthless!

Ruthless!

How ruthless!

The crowd took a deep breath, the Minister of War was red in the face at this moment, what he said just now was vivid in his mind, a scholar whom he had variously despised, but now he was playing himself into the palm of his hand ah.

And at this moment.

Not only were they shocked.

The Qilin army was also shocked.

They had started their charge with resentment as 30,000 archers stood above, waiting to get themselves killed.

This general attack was likely to be another defeat.

But what they didn't expect was that, all the way to the gates, the archers up there wouldn't shoot?

More than that, when they arrived at the gates, the gates actually opened and a group of foreign warriors, wrapped in white cloth like them, shouted in the extremely broken Great Wei language.

"We, by order of Lord Xu."

"To assist you all in putting down the rebellion against the Tang Kingdom."

When the voice rang out, the 400,000 generals were dumbfounded.

It was expected to be a vicious battle.

But what they hadn't expected was that Xu Qingnian had bought off the enemy army and opened the gates of the country on his own initiative?

It was only almost in a flash that the generals came back to their senses, and then one by one, they rushed into the Tang country, war swords in their hands, without any hesitation, and went towards the enemy army to kill them.

Only the arms were not wrapped in white cloth, and they killed on sight.

"Kill!"

"Brothers, kill to the death."

"Kill!"

The shouts of killing were deafening.

And the rebels, who had been recruited, were shouting.

“All four gates of the city are wide open, generals, come in quickly through the other gates, attack on all sides and kill all these disloyal and unrighteous people.”

The foreigners informed the crowd that they should not just enter through this gate, but that all the other gates were open.

As soon as this was said, a number of generals scattered their troops and poured in from all sides.

The true iron-blooded might of the Great Wei Qilin Army exploded at this moment.

Each and every one of the Great Wei Kirin Army was fierce and brave, and under their battle swords, a head fell to the ground.

The Tang army would have been able to stop it, but the problem was that no one had expected that what was originally a defensive battle would turn directly into a battle of engagement.

This sudden fallout scared them out of their wits for a moment.

The scene was almost lopsided.

The Tang army and other assisting generals were killed in disbelief, and the 400,000-strong Qilin army was killed in an invincible stance.

The battle losses on both sides also showed an extremely frightening ratio.

For from the time they entered until now, only one Qilin army had been wounded, or trampled by their own men.

The rest did not die.

Because the other side had no morale at all, they were being slaughtered in a one-sided manner.

“Red Dragon Clan, your whole family shall not die.”

“You are truly beasts, falling back on the battlefield, you shall not have a good death.”

“Great Wei will not accept surrender, you have been deceived by Great Wei.”

Those voices full of anger and helplessness rang out, who would have thought that a battle that was supposed to be a protracted battle and a battle to attack and defend the city would turn into a head-to-head battle?

A head-on battle.

The 400,000-strong Qilin army could fight against the two million Tang army.

The chances of winning are even greater.

And the Tang Empire has two million troops?

Including all kinds of reinforcements and allies, it only adds up to 1.5 million, and 300,000 were sent away earlier.

How can they fight?

How could we fight?

“All troops, listen to the order!”

“Within an hour, take the outer city, gather 100,000 troops and head for the inner city, don’t let them get defensive.”

When he saw that the battle was going well, the Marquis of Shuyang was most excited, he was no longer satisfied with taking an outer city.

He wanted to take both the inner and outer city, and directly beat the capital of the Tang Kingdom out of existence.

But just as he finished saying this, some foreigners on blazing horses quickly came to the Marquis of Sheyang, full of excitement, and said.

“No, no, there are our own people inside the inner city as well.”

“Lord Xu has already made the arrangements.”

He opened his mouth and spoke in a mouthful of Great Wei, causing the Marquis of Sheyang to stare.

The inner city was all arranged?

The Marquis of Sheyang froze.

“If the procession is over, I’m only afraid that the interior of Tang will be the first to expel the foreign reinforcements, so it will still be difficult to attack then.”

The Marquis of Sheyang frowned, it was good that Xu Qingnian had turned against these foreigners, but the problem was that the Tang kingdom would definitely expel these allied troops now.

Once the country’s gates were blocked, it would be a missed opportunity.

And the latter waved his hand and explained somewhat anxiously.

“No, no, no, you misunderstood, Marquis of Sheyang, what the sinful minister meant was that within the Tang State, there were also people of their own!”

The other party explained seriously.

Marquis of Sheyang: “???”

At this moment, the Marquis of Sheyang froze.

Xu Qingnian was so fierce?

Even the people of Tang had turned against him?

Do you want to be so fucking fierce?

Brother Shouren!

## **Awaken Chapter 178 -**

“Has Lord Xu even turned against the people of Tang?”

The Marquis of Sheyang really didn't know what to say.

He knew that Xu Qingnian was fierce.

But what he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian had even turned against the soldiers and generals of the Tang Kingdom.

This was really ..... The first thing you can do is to take a look at the situation.

“Marquis, but you don't know how powerful Lord Xu is... Back when the Fan Kingdom was destroyed, Lord Xu had already contacted us privately.”

“We naturally followed Wei willingly, Marquis, you don't know that we didn't want to rebel at all, but we were forced to by these guys.”

“So when Lord Xu recruited us, the first thing we did was agree, these dogs, dead foreigners, treated us as death-defying soldiers, no share of the benefits for us, let us do the bad things.”

“Lord Xu asked us to turn against the people of Tang, but he also asked us to pick the right people, we looked at them for days and eventually found that the second prince of Tang was very disobedient to the prince of Tang.”

“So we .....

This person is somewhat talkative, will be the cause and effect of the general tell once, the shot Yang marquis want to listen but do not want to listen, mainly because this guy nonsense too much.

Therefore, interrupted in advance and said.

“You have turned the second prince?”

Marquis Sheyang asked.

“No, we rebelled against the Tenth Prince.”

“Marquis, listen to the sinner, originally our target was indeed the Second Prince, we secretly told Lord Xu, but it turned out that Lord Xu told us not to turn against the Second Prince, but to choose a prince who had the least hope of ascending to the throne.”

“What Lord Xu means is that although the Second Prince disobeys the First Prince, this kind of person has talent and this kind of person understands right and wrong and knows that with the destruction of the Tang Kingdom, even if he becomes emperor, he won't have much to gain and will be controlled by Great Wei to death.”

“So it is extremely dangerous, and finding a useless imperial son would be most suitable.”

The other party explained.

After hearing this, Marquis Sheyang could not help but reveal his approval.

Xu Qingnian was really smart.

He was simply a detail freak, if it were himself, he would have chosen the second prince, after all, the second prince disobeyed the crown prince and wanted to become the new emperor of Tang.

But Xu Qingnian was thinking on a deeper level. The Second Prince of Tang did want to become the Emperor, but who would be willing to sacrifice the entire Tang Kingdom for a throne that was of no use?

But it was different for the Eighth Prince, the Ninth Prince and the Tenth Prince.

It was basically impossible for them to fight for the throne, and in the future, when the crown prince ascended to the throne, they would probably either become clansmen or engage in fights within the palace.



If they were unlucky, they might just die.

But right now a man appears and tells you that I will make you emperor, but on one condition, and that condition is that you have to listen to me.

Will you do it? I believe there is not a single imperial son who would not want to say yes.

It doesn't matter if you have power or not, you just have to be happy. If you become the King of Tang, you can pay tribute every year, and you don't care what the people do.

What's the point of having dignity? I can eat and drink well, and my family will be happy. To put it bluntly, the emperor's family is the most heartless, and the emperor has so many sons that he doesn't care.

And being born into an imperial family, one cannot have much affection for one's father either.

This is the internal conflict within the imperial family.

Naturally, the Tenth Prince took the bait, taking what was not his in the first place, in exchange for his future glory and fortune.

Only a fool would not agree.

"Shouren, how clever."

The Marquis of Sheyang said with some emotion.

At the same time, his gaze could not help but fall on this foreigner, and his tone was calm as he said.

"You have done a good job in this matter, when you take down the Tang Kingdom, this Marquis will credit you with the first merit."

"By the way, what is your name?"

Marquis Shuyang said so, except that he did not know the other party's name.

"Thank you, Marquis, thank you, Marquis."

"The sinful minister is of the Red Dragon clan, the deputy commander."

"I'm afraid that the sinful minister's different name is only too hard for Your Excellency to remember, Your Excellency remember my Great Wei name, I have a Great Wei name."

“My grandfather has part of the Great Wei bloodline, I also have part of the Great Wei bloodline in me, my grandfather’s surname is Li, my father wanted me to be generous in my actions and loyal, so he named me Li Daring.”

“Marquis, just call me Daring.”

The other party chattered a lot and finally said such a strange name, making Marquis Sheyang really a bit at a loss as to what to say.

“Deputy Commander? Where is the main commander?”

Marquis Sheyang asked curiously.

“He was killed by the sinful minister, he was hesitant, the sinful minister directly cut him down, now all of the Red Dragon tribe listen to the sinful minister, please rest assured, the sinful minister will sweep away all obstacles for the Great Wei, and kill all of these rebellious bastards!”

“But I still hope that after this matter is over, your Highness will do me a favour, the greatest dream of my life is to become a righteous Wei man.”

“If the Marquis does not mind, I am willing to become the Marquis’ righteous son.”

Li Daring said with unbridled excitement.

These words of his were not really false, in fact, the national prestige of Great Wei did indeed influence these foreign nations.

After all, the glory of Great Wei was there.

Although many countries had turned against each other this time, most of them actually did not want to.

Of course, the main reason is that these countries are too weak to turn their backs on them.

The Red Dragon tribe, like the Red Dragon tribe, is a small country and is called a country, which is why they call themselves a country in order to create a dynasty of nations.

But they call themselves tribes.

After all, calling it a country was a bit shameless.

And Xu Qingnian is seizing on this point, there are people who rebel, but there are also people who don’t want to rebel.

They have gathered more than 100 countries to rebel, right?

I will break you up from within.

After this, it is guaranteed that the hundred countries will start to fight against each other.

You want everyone to work together?

Brother, aren't you awake? Who doesn't want to be the biggest winner?

Sometimes it is harder to see other countries develop well than to see yourself develop badly.

The hearts of people are the most complicated thing in this world, and it just so happens that what Xu Qingnian plays with is the hearts of people.

Destroy your country and kill your heart.

The Hundred Nation Alliance?

You can go to hell.

“Kill!”

The Marquis of Shuyang did not want to nag anymore, and he could not wait any longer to join the battlefield.

A king marquis joined the battlefield.

It could be said that it was a one-sided massacre.

Originally, there were two fourth-ranked kings in the outer city, but all of them had now run away to the inner city.

Those who were stronger had already run away to the inner city.

It was a sure thing that the outer city would be defeated, and to stay would be to seek death.

The 400,000 troops were like wolves and tigers, and even a fourth-ranked king couldn't carry them.

An hour later.

Not even an hour later.

Tang Foreign City was under control.

The 500,000-strong army guarding Tang's foreign city was taken over by the Great Wei Qilin Army in a crushing manner.

The fighting style and strength of the Great Wei Qilin Army surpassed them by far too much.

Of the 500,000 troops, apart from the 200,000 who ran away one after another, the remaining 300,000 were slaughtered by close to 70,000 to 80,000, leaving over 200,000 generals who were all suppressed.

Most of those slaughtered were foreigners. The Tang generals were smart enough to surrender in a group at a critical moment.

They knew that surrendering would be a death sentence, but they knew even better that not surrendering would be an even worse death.

After all, we were all of the same clan, so there might be a chance of survival.

In this battle, the Great Wei Qilin Army had a good time.

In this battle, the Great Wei Qilin Army has also achieved greatness.

How stifling was the fight before?

Attack the city! Attack the city! Attacking the city!

After dying so many brothers, only to not be able to attack, and then being taunted by these dogs, they were now completely comfortable.

And it wasn't just here.

Tuliang and Amuta were no better.

Tuliang's 200,000-strong Qilin army had entered the battle like nobody's business and ended it in just one hour.

The reason was simple: Tuliang thought that his country would not suffer, so he even increased his troops by 40% to Amuta.

Within an hour, the kingdom was completely under control, not just controlled, half of the soldiers were dead and the rest were tied up and piled up in the palace.

The royal family of Tuliang was the worst offender, all hanging under the palace, so humiliated that the ruler wanted to bite his tongue and kill himself, but with something in his mouth, he could not do so.

The Marquis of Guangyang was not fooled, and after taking down Tuliang, he immediately sent back military intelligence, and at the same time sent 100,000 more troops to Amuta to aid the Marquis of Lingyang.

After all, Amuta is currently strong, with 40% of Tuliang's troops, plus 300,000 troops from Tang, and a lot of troops themselves, 200,000 Qilin troops are not unwinnable, but they will have to pay a certain price.

If another 100,000 troops were added to the army, it would reduce the number of casualties.

Amuta Kingdom.

Indeed, it is difficult for the 200,000-strong Qilin army to take down a well-strength Amuta.

The total strength of the opponent was a million, a million against 200,000, and the fact that they were fighting on other people's territory, the Great Wei Qilin Army was indeed a bit unable to do so.

At this rate, it would take at least three more hours to take Amuta.

This made Marquis Lin Yang feel a little depressed.

He had personally fought, one man against two kings, and had not fallen short, but he had not taken advantage of them either.

But in contrast to the Marquis of Lin Yang's difficulty, it was the King of Amuta who was completely and utterly uncomfortable.

Today, he had seen how terrifying the Great Wei Qilin Army was.

The 200,000 Qilin army had killed a million soldiers. If he went on like this, he was afraid that he would soon be killed by the sword.

He was not happy! He was also very angry.

We were all foreigners, why were there a bunch of traitors like this?

Who should he be but a dog for the Great Wei?

He was furious. According to Amuta's strength, the 200,000-strong Great Wei Kirin army would not have been able to break the city, but he had never thought that the allies he trusted so much were all fucking traitors.

They had opened the gates wide, and some of them had poisoned the wine yesterday, making it impossible for a group of soldiers to go out and kill the enemy.

And now, the Qi Lin Army of Wei has already killed the enemy, and they are all like chicken blood, which is really hard for him to bear.

Inside the state capital.

The 200,000 Qilin troops were indeed like a chicken's blood.

For the past few days, they kept charging, kept taking casualties, and even if they were holding their breath, every time they retreated, the Amuta generals would put cold arrows on the walls and then all kinds of verbal insults.

If the attack on the city was an order from above, yet half of the killing of the enemy was now their own personal vendetta.

Inside the state capital.

One of the Great Wei Kirin Army, grabbing a foreigner by the hair in a deadly grip, said in a loud and unmistakable voice.

"We, the Qi Lin army, are we still timid or not? Still cowardly or not? Is that all? Is this still it?"

"Stop fighting, stop fighting, let me do the fighting, let me do the fighting."

"Dogs, are you still shouting? You think you're the best because you're defending the city? Why don't you fight anymore? Why don't you keep firing cold arrows?"

The 200,000-strong Qilin army was killing very fiercely, something the Marquis of Linyang had not expected.

But when he thought about it, he could not help but think about it, for the past few days, everyone had been fighting with great frustration.

Now that they had the chance, how could they let these guys go?

At that very moment, the sound of horses' hooves rang out, alarming the capital.

Inside the palace, a spy came running in in a panic, excitedly saying.

“Report! Report! There is a huge army coming towards the capital! Suspected to be friendly troops!”

As the voice rang out, King Amuta and many of his courtiers breathed a sigh of relief.

King Amuta, in particular, was filled with tears of excitement that a friendly army had finally arrived.

But the next moment, another message arrived.

“Report! The party has made a mistake in scouting, it’s not a friendly army, it’s the Qilin army.”

King Amuta: “.....”

The whole court: “.....”

The crowd was really speechless and angry, they had no words to say, it had come to this point, but there was still a mistake? How could this not make them angry?

“Someone, drag this spy out and chop him up!”

King Amuta could not help but roar in anger, this was his last stubbornness.

“Prime Minister, what should we do next? What should I do?”

King Amuta looked at his prime minister, anxious and on the verge of tears.

“Your Majesty, right now there is only one way to go, flee! We retreat backwards and flee to the Kingdom of Chen, there are 72 cities in the Kingdom of Chen, they will surely accept us.”

“If you stay in the green hills, you are not afraid of not having wood to burn.”

“Your Majesty!”

What could Chancellor Amuta do? The only way was to run, at least running still had a chance of survival.

The Qilin army is coming back with reinforcements, you can’t even beat 200,000, and they are increasing their troops, what can you do to fight?

“The Lone King is not willing to do so.”

King Amuta clenched his fist, he was reluctant.

But the next moment, the prime minister continued to speak.

“There is another way.”

“Fight to the death! Fight to the death!”

“It’s not a big deal to die in the middle of the gates of the country, it’s also a matter of temperament.”

The prime minister said seriously.

In an instant, King Amuta took a deep breath as he clenched his fists and said viciously.

“Go!”

“We will kill back when we revive our banner!”

King Amuta roared, he was resigned, his words were full of humiliation, he knew that the Tang Kingdom could no longer be relied upon, running first was the way to go.

Otherwise, they would really be dead.

As King Amuta’s military order was given, a large number of generals began to flee for a moment; some of them had run before, and now that the king had given the order, what was there to say about not running?

Unfortunately, the city walls had long been occupied by the Qilin army.

A crossbow was fired, and the stone throwers inside the city, together with the various kerosene arrows, worked wonders in this moment.

The faster they ran, the faster they died.

“Block the city gates!”

The voice of the Marquis of Linyang rang out.

Blockade the city gates directly.

Want to run? Dream on, you guys.

Half an hour later.

With the reinforcement of 100,000 Kirin troops, the battle was no longer in doubt, and the Great Wei Kirin army pushed through everything like a torrent.



The capital of Amuta was captured, and the flag of the Great Wei army was planted above the four gates of the city, proclaiming the victory of Great Wei.

And right now, only the Tang Kingdom remained.

The foreign city of Tang was already occupied by the Qilin army.

So the Tang generals were all imprisoned and taken prisoner, waiting for Xu Qingnian's order whether to kill or keep them.

Inside the Tang country, however, it was already in chaos.

All the foreign reinforcements had been driven out of the capital by a decree from the Tang ruler, and the nearly 200,000 reinforcements were dumbfounded.

They had done nothing, but had been driven out as spies.

The Qilin army was waiting for them outside, and to drive themselves out now was no less than letting themselves die.

The leaders of the 17 nations kept explaining to the Tang, but all they got was a rain of arrows, and the leaders of the 17 nations were completely furious.

They had come a long way to come to their aid, but in return, they were indifferent and distant?

How could anyone bear that?

But they were still angry.

They were still afraid. 400,000 Qilin soldiers, who wouldn't be afraid?

They tried to run, but their escape route was all taken by the Kirin Army.

With 200,000 reinforcements, there was no chance of a fight.

They wanted to fight to the death, but what they didn't expect was that the Kirin army blocking their retreat didn't make a move on them, but invited them to make peace.

Yes, they were invited.

Great Wei invited them.

The reinforcements of the 17 nations were excited, they thought they were going to die, but they didn't think they would be recruited?

Therefore, the leaders of the reinforcements of the seventeen countries all came to the city outside Tang and met the Marquis of Sheyang.

“We, the sinners!”

“Kowtow to the Marquis!”

The general commanders of the seventeen countries knelt in front of the Marquis of Sheyang in unison, they were in a very nervous mood, fearing that this was a trick, but there was nothing they could do, whether it was a trick or not.

The back way was blocked and a fight to the death would not end well, so they might as well fight to see what would happen.

It's not possible to trick yourself into killing them, is it? There was no need for that.

Even if the Qilin army is fierce, if you kill 200,000 of me, I will kill 20,000 to 30,000 of you, right?

“Humph!”

“If Lord Xu hadn't interceded for you, according to my marquis, all of you would have died.”

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke coldly as he looked at this group of people, his eyes filled with cold intent.

He didn't mind killing as many of these foreigners as he could.

At these words, the heads of the commanders bowed even deeper, they were also stifled, but what could they do? What else can you do if you can't beat others?

“All right, this marquis will not say more nonsense, now I will give you a chance, a chance to reform yourselves.”

“Attack the capital of Tang, use all your strength to do so, I don't care how many people die, but those who survive, this marquis can also guarantee you.”

“No harm will be done to you, but of course it must wait until after the battle.”

The Marquis of Sheyang stated this condition, which was not an order given by Xu Qingnian, but his own thoughts.

To attack Tang, there was definitely a need for manpower, and 400,000 Qilin troops were perfectly sufficient, but the question was, to leave these 200,000 men unused and let his own people go on? Isn't that sick?

As it happened, the Tang had driven them out, so one could make full use of these men and let these men go and kill the Tang generals in return.

This 200,000-strong army may not be able to win, but at the very least, they can bite off a piece of Tang's flesh.

When the time comes, the Qilin army will then move out, and they will be completely sitting on their hands.

When this was said, the leading army commanders of the seventeen countries really weren't surprised at all, after all, their only use was this.

Only someone couldn't help but speak up.

"Marquis, there is no problem in allowing us to conquer, just that after the conquest is over, can we be released to leave on our own? Please guarantee, Marquis, that we will definitely not offend Great Wei again."

Someone spoke up, he wished to leave and help Great Wei fuck Tang, they were willing to do so, but afterwards, they had to stay, they were a little reluctant.

"Are you qualified to negotiate terms?"

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke coldly, he somehow felt that this person was a bit ridiculous.

How dare they want to negotiate terms?

What a ridiculous thing to say.

What qualifications do you have to negotiate?

"Since you are unwilling to do so, then let's do as this Marquis wishes, kill!"

The Marquis of Shueyang spoke indifferently, he was looking for these people, he just wanted to make use of them, it was best to agree, if not, he would kill them.

Even if your army is determined to die, he will not be afraid to give up 5,000 troops to wipe out these 200,000 troops.

Five thousand for two hundred thousand, he will not lose at all.

Even if he joined the battlefield himself, the casualties would be even less.

"Please forgive me, Marquis, we promise!"

“Marquis, we promise.”

“Please forgive me, Marquis.”

At this moment, the seventeen country commanders immediately became honest, knowing that they were not qualified to negotiate terms, and that they were just testing the waters, but they did not expect Marquis Sheyang to be so decisive.

Naturally they didn't dare to nag.

“Fine!”

“Rectify for half an hour, kill!”

The Marquis of Sheyang only gave them half an hour to regroup, and after half an hour, they would be the vanguard and charge through.

At that moment, the Marquis of Sheyang had his men keep a close watch on these foreigners. At the same time, the Marquis of Sheyang did not stay idle and had ten generals lead 50,000 troops to search for hidden criminals, as well as all kinds of resources, not a single stone of grain could be missed.

These were all the spoils of war, and they must be counted carefully.

And at this time.

The capital of the Tang Kingdom.

Inside the Tang Palace.

The faces of all the civil and military officials were pale.

The Minister of War, Lin Qiu, had even lost his soul.

Originally, they thought that if the Qilin Army wanted to attack the city, it would be impossible to take over the Tang Kingdom unless the 900,000-strong army came together in one go.

Even if the 900,000-strong army came together, they still had a way to block it for half a month.

And yet, they did not expect it.

One night!

No, not a night.

It was a matter of hours, and the city outside Tang was overrun.

They had counted on everything, but they had not counted on Xu Qingnian to use this trick.

This was truly incomparably vicious.

At this moment, in the main hall of the royal palace, the civil servants of the court began to argue.

Some suggested that they should immediately think of a way out, while others suggested that they should hold on to the Tang capital, arguing that the foreigners had been driven out and there would be no more spies, so they should hold on to the gates and wait for new assistance.

The two sides were extremely controversial and quarrelled.

In the end, the King of Tang slapped his throne and roared in anger.

“All of you, quieten down.”

As the Tang King spoke, with a roar, the great hall quieted down at this moment.

Everyone looked towards the Tang King with some fear.

On the throne, the Tang King looked angrily at the Minister of War, Lin Qiu, he wanted to reprimand Lin Qiu fiercely, but when he saw that Lin Qiu was already in such a state, he finally sighed.

He didn't know what to do anymore.

The distance between the two was only fifty miles, and in the outer city, there was no telling how much food and straw was stored.

In terms of consumption, the capital of the Tang Kingdom is really no match for the Qi Lin Army of Wei.

The only reason for this is that the outer city is the most important city, and almost 70% of the food and provisions are inside the outer city.

This is really a case of lifting a stone and smashing one's own feet.

However, at that moment, a voice rang out.

It was the voice of Xu Mao, the Minister of Rites.

“Your Majesty, I have a plan.”

With the sound of Xu Mao’s voice, King Tang instantly perked up, and with joy in his eyes, he looked at Xu Mao and said.

“Speak quickly, Ai Qing.”

Your Highness.

Xu Mao took a deep breath, and then slowly spoke.

“Your Majesty, I have a plan.”

“Surrender to the Great Wei!”

Xu Mao said so, and when this plan was said, the joy and expectation in the eyes of the court was instantly gone.

What did they think Xu Mao could come up with? But this was it?

Surrender to Wei? You need to say that?

A look of disappointment flashed across the eyes of the Tang King, but he didn’t reject it outright, instead he looked at Xu Mao and said.

“Ai Qing speaks first.”

Hearing this, Xu Mao did not speak without nonsense.

“Your Majesty, I know that the word surrender sounds very ridiculous.”

“But at the moment, this is the only way to preserve my Tang Kingdom.”

“Otherwise, if Great Wei occupies the outer cities and has enough provisions, it will be nothing but an early death and a late death for us.”

“Once we have no provisions, even if we go back to surrender at that time, will Great Wei agree? No, it won’t.”

“So why not, at this time, we should just surrender.”

“Great Wei will definitely agree, because this is only the second battle, there are still five more battles waiting for Great Wei.”

“Great Wei cannot stay for long, we surrender to Great Wei and lose money and food, it will be a good thing for Great Wei, at worst, His Majesty will make a trip to the capital of Great Wei and personally apologise to the Empress.”

“We are all of the same clan and tribe, even if Great Wei kills and surrenders, it is still the foreigners who are killed, so I guarantee that Great Wei is willing to accept our surrender.”

“Moreover, I have a way to make Great Wei grant benefits to Tang, and the three demands made before can be slightly modified.”

“In that case, we also have a choice, if Great Wei sings all the way, we will waive our demands and consider it as a good sense to make amends, and Great Wei will not take it into account.”

“If Great Wei loses the battle and returns, we will then demand our possessions, and that is something that is not wrong.”

“Your Majesty, what do you think?”

Xu Mao said what he thought.

The meaning was simple, just saying, now we are evenly matched, although I have no food, but I am now defending the whole capital, you have trouble even if you want to fight in.

How about this, I will surrender and do my best to help you, but you have to promise me a few conditions, which of course are certainly within your reach, to ensure that you only make a profit and not a loss.

After all, I, Tang, have surrendered.

If Great Wei sings all the way, I don't want these conditions, will I shut up?

If Great Wei loses the war and returns, then I will call your illness your life, and Tang cannot lose anyway.

This was Xu Mao's plan.

Indeed, when this plan appeared, the hundred officials nodded their heads and praised it as a good plan.

The King of Tang also showed his joy, but immediately he could not help but frown and said.

“At this juncture, still offering terms to Great Wei, aren't you afraid of angering Great Wei?”

The Tang King asked.

“No!”

“Your Majesty, if we don't ask for something, instead they will get suspicious.”

“Your Majesty, think about it, the outer city was there because of the foreigners, now the inner city is free of foreigners and the gates are guarded by the royal sons, is it hard to believe that the royal sons will betray you?”

“So, for the Great Wei Qilin army to attack in would be no less than ascending to heaven, at the very least there would be no problem in holding on for a month, and King Si Long would do everything he could to come to our aid.”

“For Great Wei, they are the whole war situation, they are facing a hundred countries, not us, a Tang country, how to choose, I believe they know in their hearts.”

Xu Mao said with unparalleled confidence.

And his confidence was built with the fact that the Great Wei Qilin Army could not attack the city.

At this moment, the Tang King pondered.

After hesitating for a moment, King Tang took a deep breath and looked at Xu Mao and said.

“Good! Let it be as you wish, Aiqing Xu, you will be the messenger and go to negotiate with the Great Wei Qilin Army.”

“If you can do so, my king, confer a title on you.”

With a big wave of his hand, King Tang promised the title.

In an instant, Xu Mao was excited, he bowed towards the Tang King, then without saying a word, he took a few of his civil servants and went straight ahead to find the Qilin Army.

About three quarters of an hour later.

Xu Mao arrived under the outer city gates at great speed in a carriage.



“An envoy from Tang, Xu Mao! He has come to see the Marquis of Sheyang of Great Wei!”

As Xu Mao’s voice rang out.

Soon, someone went forward to report.

Not long after, an army appeared and brought Xu Mao directly into the city.

Tang Foreign City.

The Military Office.

The Marquis of Sheyang sat on the tai shi chair, flanked by generals, his gaze high at this moment.

A very familiar image.

Here comes Xu Mao again.

It was still an emissary from Tang.

Only, even so, Xu Mao was still towering over them, his eyes full of arrogance.

“My humble servant, Xu Mao, Minister of Rites of the Tang Kingdom, see Marquis of Sheyang.”

Xu Mao bowed towards the Marquis of Sheyang.

“Release!”

The Marquis of Sheyang had contempt in his eyes as he slowly spat out one word.

For a moment Xu Mao froze.

Release? What does release mean?

His eyes were puzzled as he looked at the Marquis of Shooting Sun.

“I told you to let go if you have a fart, what are you still standing there for?”

The general at the side roared loudly.

With a single word, Xu Mao’s face turned red.

He is the Minister of Rites, a scholar, and to speak like this is simply vulgar and degrading.

But Xu Mao also knew that the Great Wei Kirin Army was not what it used to be.

At the beginning, Tang had no fear of the Great Wei Qilin Army.

But now.

The Great Wei Qilin Army had taken over the outer city and was naturally emboldened.

So Xu Mao held back.

He looked at Marquis Sheyang and took a deep breath and said.

“Marquis, the King of Tang is willing to surrender and does not wish to start another war. This time, we have all fallen for the treacherous schemes of the foreigners, so much so that we have killed each other.”

“Now the King of Tang has come to his senses and regrets, so he has sent his officials to surrender, and hopes that the Marquis will accept.”

Xu Mao said this.

He said the reason for his visit.

“Oh? Surrender?”

“The King of Tang actually wants to surrender? Tsk, did I hear you right?”

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke blandly, humiliating the other party.

Only Xu Mao was not the least bit annoyed, but looked to Marquis of Sheyang and said.

“Marquis, Tang’s troops are still there and are a powerful force, and this time, Great Wei will naturally need a large number of troops to pacify the rebellion, as well as the support of all countries.”

“In terms of the bigger picture, Tang is the stronger capital of Great Wei, and geographically, it is also excellent, it can enter to attack and retreat to defend, if Tang surrendered, it would be like a tiger adding wings to Great Wei.”

“The previous feud, and the King of Tang has also said that he will personally go to Great Wei and beg forgiveness from Her Majesty the Empress.”

“But if this is a stalemate, my humble servant is not a threat, the Qilin army will not be able to break the capital of Tang in half a month, if they want to.”

“I hope that the Marquis, for the sake of the people of the world, for the sake of the 900,000 Qilin army, and for the sake of the people of Tang, will make peace!”

Xu Mao said slowly, still praising the Tang Kingdom, while still standing on the moral high ground, advising Marquis Sheyang to think about the Qilin Army ah.

But it was better not to say this.

Once he said it, the Marquis of Sheyang couldn't help but rebuke loudly and angrily.

“Dogs!”

“If you don't surrender sooner, you won't surrender later. The Kirin Army has already lost more than 50,000 men in battle and 80,000 men have been seriously injured.

“What did you do earlier?”

The Marquis of Sheyang shouted angrily.

Xu Mao lowered his head and bowed towards Marquis Sheyang.

“Marquis don't be angry, everything was provoked by someone, I hope Marquis will understand.”

“I hope that Marquis will also understand the big picture and not be impulsive.”

These words of Xu Mao were so angry that one wanted to laugh.

After so many of his own people had been killed, the city had been attacked for so long, so many people had died, Tang had been arrogant and suppressed the Qi Lin army's momentum, and now it was actually the Marquis of Sheyang being impulsive?

Good, good, good, really a reader's mouth, no reason is justified.

“That's fine, surrender is fine, let the Tang king kneel in front of my marquis and open the gates of the Tang kingdom, my marquis is willing to accept the surrender.”

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke.

Surrender, right?

I accept.

Let Tang kneel over and talk, then open the gates of Tang, it is still negotiable.

Only when this was said, Xu Mao laughed and he shook.

“Marquis is joking.”

“This surrender of Tang is not a surrender without war, but a surrender for the sake of peace in the world.”

“Tang fears Great Wei, but has no fear of the Kirin Army, and with the current situation, the Great Wei Kirin Army needs Tang even more, so we are not surrendering in defeat.”

“Rather, we are surrendering peacefully.”

“Therefore, the Tang Kingdom has three conditions, if the Marquis agrees, the Tang Kingdom is willing to surrender, if not, then forget it.”

Xu Mao said so.

But when this was said, all the generals in the military office froze.

Was this guy stupid?

Surrendering just like that? How can you surrender like this?

A surrender with conditions?

Brother, we've already taken your outer city.

Can't you make sense of the situation?

All the generals were so angry that they had nothing to say.

And the Marquis of Sheyang was almost laughing.

Was this Xu Mao suffering from a brain disease?

How could he say something as if he had no brain?

But the Marquis of Sheyang did not get angry, but looked at Xu Mao and said.

“What are the three conditions?”

Xu Mao took a deep breath and said without any trace of weakness.

“One, return the outer city to Tang!”

“Second, sign a non-aggression contract for a hundred years to guarantee the safety of the Tang Kingdom.”

“Thirdly, the Tang Kingdom will give all its troops to support the Great Wei, but it is up to the king to decide, and the Great Wei will also need to subsidise the Tang Kingdom with silver, but of course this can wait until after the war.”

Xu Mao stated these three conditions.

Compared to the previous conditions, these three conditions were nothing, and even said that if Tang had offered these three conditions at the beginning, Great Wei might have agreed to them directly.

Only in the face of these three conditions.

The Marquis of Sheyang laughed.

He laughed out loud.

The rest of the generals were silent.

Xu Mao was a little disturbed by the laughter and could not help but ask.

“Why is the Marquis laughing?”

At these words, Marquis Sheyang stood up and looked at Xu Mao and said icily.

“This Marquis laughs at your witlessness, even if you don’t know when you’re dying, how dare you make such an offer?”

“This Marquis laughs at the Tang King’s stupidity, sending people like you to die, it is really ridiculous.”

“This Marquis laughs at the fact that you, with your brain disease, can still become the Minister of Rites of the Tang Kingdom, do you think it is ridiculous?”

The Marquis of Sheyang’s voice was icy cold.

Xu Mao was a little dazed by the scolding.

Only Xu Mao keenly noticed the phrase, sending someone like you to die?

In an instant, Xu Mao could not help but say angrily.

“Marquis, even if you don’t agree, there is nothing for my subordinate to say.”

“But when two countries deal with each other, they do not behead their ambassadors. If you behead me, there is no way that Tang can negotiate peace.”

“Although the Qilin army is brave, there is no way that the Qilin army will be able to open the gates of the Tang Kingdom in fifteen days.”

“Marquis of Sheyang, think twice!”

Xu Mao shouted sternly.

But the next moment, the Marquis of Sheyang drew his long sword and his kingly aura directly overpowered Xu Mao, causing him to kneel on the ground, unable to move.

“Foolish!”

“This Marquis laughs at your stupidity.”

“At the beginning, you also said that the Marquis of Tang Foreign City could not be broken by this Marquis.”

“But what about now?”

Marquis Sheyang stepped on Xu Mao’s shoulder and said in a cold voice.

“That was because the foreigners betrayed us, otherwise, the Great Wei Qilin Army would not have been able to attack.”

Xu Mao roared loudly.

“The same ploy, why can’t this Marquis use it twice?”

Marquis Sheyang said murderously.

“Impossible, all the foreigners have been driven out.”

“The one guarding the city gates is the imperial son.”

“The royal son of Tang!”

Xu Mao said seriously.

Just as he said this, he suddenly froze.

His pupils instantly dilated.

“No!”

“Impossible!”

“This is absolutely impossible!”

He shouted frantically while the Marquis of Shuyang held his battle sword in his hand and was about to swing it down.

At this moment, Xu Mao felt this killing machine, this incomparably terrifying killing machine.

“No!”

“You can’t kill me, you can’t kill the messenger, you can’t kill the messenger.”

“If word gets out, Great Wei will be reviled by the world.”

“Marquis of Sheyang, Marquis of Sheyang, Marquis, Marquis, I’m wrong, I’m wrong, I don’t dare.”

“Marquis, I was wrong, please let me go and let me go.”

Xu Mao struggled particularly hard at first, shouting frantically that he could not kill the incoming envoy.

But when the killing machine locked in.

He completely pissed himself in fear, his mind going blank in the middle of his head as he frantically begged for mercy.

Poof.

When the battle sword fell, Xu Mao’s eyes stared huge.

He couldn’t even believe it.

The Marquis of Sheyang would behead the incoming envoy.

And at this moment, the only thought in his mind was.

Why did he have nothing better to do than to come and trouble the Marquis of Sheyang?

Poof!

The messengers who had followed him over fell to their knees and began to cry out loudly, begging the Marquis of Sheyang not to kill them.

Xu Mao was dead.

The Marquis of Sheyang was comfortable.

He swept a glance at the group of people, not caring at all.

“Take them to the city gate, behead them, and then take their heads and send them to Tang so they can see for themselves!”

The Marquis of Shuyang left these words and left straight away.

And so it was.

Two quarters of an hour later.

The heads of Xu Mao and the others were nailed with arrows, directly above the city gate, with a note on top.

The note read simply.

When two countries come and go, no envoys will be killed.

Tang has been destroyed, there are no coming ambassadors.

Half a quarter of an hour later, inside the palace, the Tang King's roar rang out.

The Great Wei Dynasty, no longer treating them as human beings.

For a full little half an hour.

The Tang King cursed for a full little half an hour.

It was a great shame to behead an envoy.

No, it was a great disgrace to the heavens.

Eventually, the Tang King roared.

“All troops listen to the order, defend the country's gate to the death!”

This was the Tang King's military order.

Kill my people, right?

Then I will defend the gates to the death!



I have driven the foreigners away, so what other schemes do you have, come on.

But less than a quarter of an hour after the order was given.

A voice rang out.

“Report! The Tenth Prince has collaborated with the enemy! Open the gates of the kingdom, 200,000 foreigners are the vanguard and are rushing in, ask the king to give the order.”

As this voice rang out.

The Tang King froze in place.

“Ten! ..... Ten ..... The tenth prince collaborates with the enemy?”

The entire court was in an uproar.

And after the King of Tang heard this news again, his eyes could not help but go black.

The next moment, he vomited blood and fainted to death on the spot.

At once, the court was filled with despair.

The tenth prince had collaborated with the enemy.

Then what was the point of fighting.

The Tang Empire!

It was really over!

Xu Qingnian ..... This battle seals the deal!

## **Awaken Chapter 179 -**

The ruler of the Tang Kingdom passed out straight away.

He had done all the calculations, but he would never have imagined that the person who betrayed him one day would be his own son.

And his own son?

Xu Qingnian's heart was so dirty, so dirty that it was frightening.

This is a perfect game of sowing discord, suppressing and pulling together.

First, he attacked the tomato kingdom at night, and when everyone thought they would be surrendered, Xu Qingnian killed the surrender, causing a shock to the world and forcing the hundred kingdoms to take a blood oath.

I thought everyone would be united, but what I didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would not look for strong countries to work with, but for some weak countries to act as cannon fodder, allowing them to turn the tide at a critical moment.

This move, this move is called killing the surrender and forcing the alliance to repeatedly stray.

Inside the palace of the King of Tang.

The civil and military officials had completely lost all faith.

First the reinforcements betrayed themselves, and now their own son betrayed himself, the Minister of Rites was beheaded, the Minister of War was dumbfounded, and the ruler even vomited blood and passed out.

It was useless even if they wanted to stabilise the situation.

This time they were dead.

And it was a very thorough death.

It was useless even if the gods came.

In fact, the blame was too much on his ego, on the fact that the Minister of War, Lin Qiu, was too confident.

He had despised Xu Qingnian from the very beginning, thinking that a scholar, who didn't know anything about strategy at all.

Now, because of this conceit, his home was destroyed overnight. In this battle, Xu Qingnian showed the world what real strategy is.

A great victory for Wei.

It was indeed a great victory, using the lives of only 50,000 soldiers to destroy the three kingdoms.

Although 50,000 soldiers could not be brought back from the dead, the combined resources of the three kingdoms would be enough for Wei to raise an army of 500,000.

This is not an exaggeration at all.

Prisoners of war from the three kingdoms, grain and grass, weapons resources, as well as various mineral veins and other resources.

They could even think of how Great Wei would drain the blood of Tang, Amuta and Tuliang.

The three countries worked for Great Wei for a hundred years.

Thinking about it, if the Great Wei court knew about this, would the Minister of Household Affairs burst into tears of laughter?

And inside the gates of the Tang Kingdom.

The tenth prince howled in the direction of the royal palace.

“Father, my son is sorry for you.”

“Father, don’t blame my son, as the ancients say, if you don’t take revenge for killing your father, you are a son in vain.”

“Today, I will sever my relationship with you as father and son.”

The Tenth Prince cried out, cutting his hair off as he did so, and the next moment, he took a deep breath, opened the city gates and stood tall.

“Greetings to the Great Wei Qilin Army as they enter the city!”

At this moment, the Tenth Prince no longer had any worries, but was replaced by excitement and thrill.

He was the tenth prince in the Tang Kingdom, but he was the most useless prince, even if he wasn’t favoured, he didn’t have any ability, and it wasn’t good enough to muddle through, after all, the prince was suspicious, and it was likely that one day he would cut the sword at himself.

So, instead of being suppressed, it would be better to solve these troubles by yourself with the help of your enemies.

Why not be happy to be the emperor of Tang by yourself and still hold the thigh of Great Wei?

As the Tenth Prince’s voice rang out.

Two hundred thousand foreign troops rushed in and fought with the Tang generals.

Without any command, the Tang generals were like chickens, being killed by the foreign generals indiscriminately.

It was not even necessary for the Great Wei Qilin Army to fight.

These foreign generals were all holding their anger in their stomachs.

They came over to help with good intentions, but they didn't expect to be expelled by this group of dogs?

Are you happy now? Master is back again.

Brothers, kill for me.

The 200,000 strong army pushed almost horizontally, with the Great Wei Qilin Army quickly following behind them, but with the foreigners charging, their purpose was clear, to control the city gates and guard strictly against anyone escaping.

It was not even two incense sticks later.

The sound of surrender rang out.

"The King of Tang has killed himself!"

"The King of Tang has killed himself!"

"Don't kill, don't kill."

"We surrender, we surrender."

The cries of sorrow rang out, and seeing that the momentum was gone, the King of Tang woke up and did one last sensational thing, killing himself in the palace.

As news spread that the Tang King had killed himself, the people of Tang were utterly desperate.

As for the Tang generals, they had no desire to fight, so when they heard that the Tang King had killed himself, they put down their swords and soldiers.

This move infuriated the foreign army half to death.

They had been prepared to kill indiscriminately, only to kill a little bit of people, only to surrender?

How disgusting could that be?

But when the other side surrendered, even if they had grievances, they didn't dare to continue killing.

It was up to the Marquis of Sheyang to decide whether to kill or stay.

“Control all the dynamics in the city, do not allow anyone to enter or leave, and all kingdom commanders, wait at the royal palace.”

When he learned that the King of Tang had killed himself, the Marquis of Sheyang could not help but curse the wimp. In the eyes of others, the King of Tang had the backbone to choose to kill himself, but he knew in his heart that people who have reached this position want to live no matter what.

Why die? It was because King Tang knew that living was more painful than dying, and that a hundred humiliations would be minor, and that if he was thrown to the Great Wei, he would be subjected to countless tortures and would probably be lynched.

So he chose to kill himself, not in valour, but in fear, in terror, as a coward.

But in any case, the battle was won without bloodshed, and the Marquis of Sheyang had nothing more to say than to let the men take control of the state capital first.

Including the Tang generals.

But two quarters of an hour later.

The Marquis of Sheyang's pace was extremely fast, but it took him two quarters of an hour to reach the palace of the Tang king.

The palace had long been in a state of panic, the eunuchs and minions, one by one, were on their knees, they had nowhere to run.

The civil and military officials also wanted to run, but they couldn't. They could only stay here and wait for their punishment.

A few of the civil servants who were afraid of death simply hanged themselves.

Some of the warriors, too, knew that the situation was over and killed themselves.

It is difficult for a warrior to hang himself, after all, he can shut his breath.

Inside the royal palace.

He saw the body of the King of Tang, sitting on top of his throne.

The Tenth Prince had followed the Marquis of Sheyang all the way. When he saw his father die on the throne, the Tenth Prince did not feel any bit of heartache and sadness, but instead, his gaze was calm.

This made the Marquis of Sheyang frown and say.

“He is your father, why don’t you show any hard feelings at all?”

Marquis Sheyang couldn’t help but ask.

“Marquis, I have severed the relationship between father and son, please rest assured, from now on, I am a member of Great Wei, and I will listen to the words of Great Wei for everything in the Tang Kingdom, even if I have to dedicate the Tang Kingdom to Great Wei, I am willing to do so.”

The Tenth Prince was straightforward, and after stating his reasons, he left the Marquis of Sheyang at a loss as to what to say in reply.

The emperor’s family was most ruthless.

“Hang his corpse in the city so that the people and the Tang generals can look at it carefully.”

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke.

And then several Qilin soldiers moved the Tang King’s corpse away directly and brought a new seat for the Marquis of Sheyang.

The Tang Kingdom was captured.

There were still many things to do next.

The first step was to take control of the Tang capital and the outer city, which had to be controlled quickly in case there was a foreign enemy coming in. Although it was almost impossible to be invaded by a foreign enemy, there was nothing wrong with taking precautions beforehand.

The second step is to clean up the battlefield and count the casualties, both enemy and our troops, so that the main information about the battle can be known.

The third step is to count the spoils of war, silver, provisions, munitions, and so on, all have to be counted out, this has to be reported back, is a good report.

At this moment, although the Marquis of Sheyang did not know exactly how much booty there would be, he knew it when he thought about it.

Tang was the richest country among Amuta and Tullian, plus their allies and the aid of the dynasty behind them.

It must have been an astronomical sum if you think about it.

If he had made a perfect inventory and submitted it, he would have taken a great fucking credit.

Of course, the Marquis of Sheyang knew that 70% of the battle was won because of Xu Qingnian, while the remaining 30% was due to the bloodshed of everyone.

But without Xu Qingnian, the battle would have taken at least a few months, and the chances of winning were slim, unless one gambled and fought, with 900,000 troops playing for their lives to break the city.

However, no one dares to do so, and he, the Marquis of Sheyang, does not dare to make this decision either.

He himself would definitely be copied.

There was really no joke at all.

Three things, the Marquis of Sheyang instructed his generals to do.

Carefully, absolutely no miscalculation.

It was also at this moment that, out of the blue, the Tenth Prince's voice suddenly rang out.

"Marquis of Sheyang, I know that there is a treasure trove within the palace, and my father, oh no, it's King Tang, King Tang has hidden all the precious things in it."

"It is said that there is also a medicine king inside."

"Shall I bring it out for you and you can have a look?"

The Tenth Prince, who was standing at the side, had been thinking about something, yet suddenly something came to his mind, the Tang King's secret treasure trove.

So it was that he directly borrowed the flowers and offered them to the Buddha.

Instead of being searched out by the Great Wei Qilin Army, it would be better to say it himself, so that it could still be considered a merit.

But then he said it.

The Marquis of Sheyang's heart was stunned.

The Pill King?

He knew the value of this item.

But on the surface, the Marquis of Shuyang did not say a word, but looked calm and said.

"Take it out and take a look."

"Someone, escort the Tenth Prince, oh no, the new Emperor of Tang to retrieve the treasure."

The Marquis of Sheyang had someone escort the Tenth Prince to retrieve the treasure.

He did get a little excited and called the wrong name.

And when the Tenth Prince heard the word New Emperor, he was even more excited and thrilled, and led the Qilin Army directly to the interior of the palace.

After the Tenth Prince left.

The Marquis of Shuyang gulped his saliva.

The Pill King!

This kind of thing, the Great Wei Dynasty definitely had it, but there was definitely not much of it. It wasn't that the Great Wei Dynasty was incapable, but it was something like the Pill King that everyone in the world was clamouring for.

The problem is that a person can only have one plant, so if the Great Wei Dynasty were to spend more than 100,000,000 taels of silver on it, they wouldn't be able to afford it, but the value of the Pill King is more than 100,000,000 taels.

So it was extremely special.

There weren't many people in the palace, and everyone was their own close friend.

This one Pill King.

The Marquis of Sheyang moved his heart, but not for his own use, but he wanted to give it to Xu Qingnian.



Only after thinking about it, the Marquis of Sheyang did not dare to swallow it privately, if this was found out, he would have merited it, but a carelessness would be a great crime.

If he was found out, he would have gotten credit for it, but if he was not careful, it would be a big crime.

There was no need to get into this trouble.

It was about half an hour later.

The Tenth Prince came back, not only with him but also with hundreds of the Great Wei Qilin Army.

Piles of treasures were laid out in front of the Marquis of Sheyang.

What glazed cups, what onyx jade ornaments, and golden belts, all were some extremely precious things.

It was so dazzling that the Marquis of Sheyang smacked his lips as he looked at it.

This is really .....

Rich as hell.

“These dogs, who usually say they are poor and aid hundreds of thousands of taels of silver when Great Wei is in trouble, never thought they would hide so many treasures.”

“Dang it, they deserve to die.”

Looking at these treasures, the Marquis of Sheyang really did not know what to say, each treasure, more than hundreds of thousands of taels of silver?

I couldn't tell, I really couldn't tell, these small countries were actually so rich.

This was only the personal treasury of the king of a country, how much silver must the national treasury have?

At this moment, the Marquis of Sheyang felt that this battle was going to make Great Wei rich.

It took a long time to count the spoils of war, and the main reason why the tombs were so quickly counted was that they were not particularly large, plus the thorough search was only for silver, provisions and some military supplies.

But the Second Army of the Great Wei was raiding three countries, and the combined wealth of these three countries could be imagined as terrifying.

But taking stock of the spoils of war was one thing.

The point was to send the good news into Great Wei.

One hour later.

Great Wei Dynasty.

Inside the Hall of Wenhua.

When the celestial decrees of the three Marquises, Marquis of Sheyang, Marquis of Guangyang and Marquis of Lingyang, were delivered, the entire hall couldn't help but turn its attention to them.

They still did not know how the battle was going, and now the three marquises were burning the heavenly decrees at almost the same time, causing them to be curious.

All three marquises had certainly taken stock of their casualties, so they passed on the information at the same time.

"Kai! The Kingdom of Tuliang has been taken by the Second Army of Great Wei, our army of 200,000, 2,000 killed in battle, 6,000 seriously wounded, 50,000 killed and 200,000 surrendered, a great victory!"

"Kai! The Kingdom of Amuta has been taken by the Second Army of Great Wei, our army of 200,000 men, 7,000 killed in battle, 14,000 seriously wounded, 120,000 killed, 400,000 surrendered, a great victory!"

"Kai! Tang has been taken by the Second Army of Great Wei, our army of 400,000 men, 1,500 killed in battle, 2,000 seriously wounded, 90,000 killed and 700,000 surrendered, a great victory!"

This was the news from the three marquises.

The Tuliang Kingdom was undermanned and the Qilin army easily took it, paying only two thousand dead and six thousand seriously wounded, taking the capital, naturally the survival rate of the seriously wounded was greatly increased, after all, they could recuperate in peace, at most 10% of the damage was done.

Amuta's power was stronger, and with 300,000 Tang support, plus the aid of Tuliang, and Amuta's own strength, it resisted for some time, and was wiped out by 120,000, before surrendering and becoming honest, though Great Wei also paid 7,000 generals.

The last was Tang, which had the strongest army, but lost the most, with Wei only paying 1,500 troops and serious injuries that could almost be ignored.

This was no longer a great victory, but a total crushing.

Counting the soldiers who died in the previous battle, a total of about fifty thousand, counting the rate of death from serious wounds and so on, more than sixty thousand men, leveling the three kingdoms.

Nine hundred thousand troops, not even a tenth of the casualties, but took down the solid Tang, Amuta, and Tuliang.

This ..... is simply incredible.

Inside the Mandarin Hall.

The princes and lords of the state, after seeing the contents of this heavenly decree again, were all dumbfounded.

The six ministers, after seeing the contents of this heavenly decree, were also all silent.

If it was a hard-fought battle, 900,000 against over two million, at a cost of 60,000, it would not be a great victory.

But the problem is that Wei is a siege army. Most of the warriors who died, all died in the siege, if not for the siege.

How could they have died?

But what shocked the civil and military officials was not the result of the battle, but Xu Qingnian's strategy.

"Shouren, what the hell is happening here?"

"Why was the Qilin army able to take down the three kingdoms in a single night, despite being divided into three sides?"

Some of the lords really couldn't understand, they had been fighting for three or four days in front of them and couldn't even do a minimum of siege, but in one night, Xu Qingnian had broken the gates of the three countries, and had also taken them by crushing them.

This was too incredible.

This Marquis asked, and the crowd could not help but look at Xu Qingnian in unison, their eyes filled with curiosity.

Sensing the curious gazes of the crowd, Xu Qingnian did not sell himself short, and now that the three kingdoms had been taken, Xu Qingnian could not help but breathe a long sigh of relief.

“My lords.”

“This battle, in Xu’s eyes, is not a battle of siege.”

“Rather, it is a battle to attack the heart.”

“The killing of the surrender by the tombs was intentional on Xu’s part, and its purpose was to unite them.”

“When strong nations are united, they can indeed join forces, but with the Silong clan at the head, when they wanted to impeach Xu, they pulled in many small nations to make a strong statement.”

“Unity among strong nations is nothing more than having common interests, but those small nations do not have any interests, and are even likely to be targeted by these large nations.”

“And thus fall into the vanguard of sending death.”

“When preparing for the war against Tang, Xu had already sent a secret message to these small countries. In front of the strong countries, Great Wei’s solicitation is like showing weakness, but in the eyes of the weak countries, Great Wei’s solicitation is pulling in.”

“Furthermore, they know very well that they will not be able to reap any benefits in this battle, but following my Wei will bring them great benefits, so they have joined my Wei camp unconditionally.”

“In today’s battle, all they need to do is to open the gates at the critical moment and let our army in, and with the might of our Great Wei Qilin Army, they will kill you like a chicken.”

Xu Qingnian spoke in a bland tone, but there was an unspoken arrogance in his words.

He explained slightly.

But the civil and military officials in the main hall listened with rapt attention, their expressions shocked.

After a long time, the voice of Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, rang out.

“What a good move to use small to control big, what a good move to use small to control big, Shouren, you are truly worthy of being a born soldier.”

“Listening to the words of the gentleman, I feel that being this Minister of War is simply a disgrace.”

Zhou Yan praised Xu Qingnian, while looking incredibly ashamed.

“When we march into battle, all our minds and eyes are focused on logistics, the battlefield, and the military formation, but you, Shouren, have set your sights on the hearts and minds.”

“Well, well, well, Shouren, your battle today will probably seal the gods, a real lesson for us soldiers.”

“Attacking the city is the bottom, attacking the heart is the top, using the small to control the big, turning the decay into magic, I admire you! Please accept the old man’s obeisance.”

At this moment, Lord An understood completely what Xu Qingnian was doing.

He was not attacking the city.

Rather, he was attacking the heart.

In this situation, Xu Qingnian’s eyes were on the hearts of the people, not on the battlefield.

This ability to understand was indeed superior to theirs.

“No wonder Lord Xu didn’t deploy logistics at the first opportunity, so this is how it is, did you already determine that the Qilin Army would take the three countries within five days.”

“So there is absolutely no need to worry about logistics, just move into the capital, confident, confident, Lord Xu, I admire this confidence of yours, I admire you.”

There are marquis so sentimental, Xu Qingnian two battles ahead, did not work around logistics, to be honest everyone is want to remind two words.

But they didn’t dare to say anything, for fear that if they did, they would make Xu Qingnian unhappy.

But what they didn’t expect was that Xu Qingnian didn’t care about logistics, but that Xu Qingnian had already treated the countries as his own logistics.

“You all have overstated your case.”

“Mister Xu is merely finding the problem and solving it.”

“This is the unity of knowledge and action.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

His words were not really nonsense.

If one had to go deeper to explain the unity of knowledge and action, there would be 100,000 different interpretations in the eyes of 100,000 people, but in the simplest way of understanding, there would only be one.

Once you know, do it.

No matter what you know, you do it immediately.

Know what the trouble is with this thing.

Just figure out how to fix that solution.

Use the simplest thinking to accomplish the most incredible things.

The most frightening thing in a person’s life is nothing but.

Not knowing!

Not to do it!

And in Xu Qingnian’s mind, the truth told by the unity of knowledge and action was this.

It was precisely for this reason that Xu Qingnian had calculated all this when he killed the surrender.

The purpose of killing and surrendering was to win the second battle.

When more and more civil and military officials understood, the shock came over them, they really did not expect that Xu Qingnian had planned ahead to this extent.

In the first battle, he had already thought of how to win the second battle.

“Now it seems that betting Peng Ru in was the right thing to do.”

“It’s just a pity that Zhang Ning was not beheaded.”

After Chen Zhengru understood, he could not help but sigh with emotion.

If it was said that Xu Qingnian had previously killed the surrender just to promote the prestige of the Great Wei State, then there was nothing wrong with the Great Wei Palace of Literature spraying a few words, it was just that it was a bit not very good to scold at this juncture.

But after Xu Qingnian's explanation, everyone completely understood why Xu Qingnian had killed the surrender.

Chen Zhengru even felt more and more that it was right to detain Pengru, and even regretted not killing Zhang Ning outright.

These words were echoed by the crowd.

But just then, Xu Qingnian's eyes looked towards the Minister of Household and said.

"Minister Gu, let the Ministry of the Household prepare recently, it's going to be busy."

Xu Qingnian spoke thus.

Hearing this, Gu Yan first frowned slightly, but quickly understood the meaning of Xu Qingnian's words.

The three countries had been conquered, and the next step was to collect the wealth, but Gu Yan looked relatively calm, it was good to conquer the three countries, but as the Minister of Household Affairs of the Great Wei, it was not like he had never seen a big storm before.

The first time I saw him, I felt I had completely transformed, at least not to the extent of screaming when I heard 70,000 to 80,000 taels of silver.

"Good, Shouren, don't worry."

Gu Yan nodded his head, looking calm.

And Xu Qingnian didn't say much, but dropped his gaze on the third level.

The first level was the battle of the Tomato Kingdom, which was a trial battle.

The second level was the battle of Tang, which was a battle of defending a city.

The third level was the battle of the northwest, which was a battle of attrition, and the kind of battle you couldn't even if you didn't want to.

The fourth level is a hard battle, a really hard battle.

Xu Qingnian didn't care much about the third level.

Now that Tang, Tuliang, Amuta and Fan are all under the control of Great Wei, forming a base camp, once the pace of the attack is interrupted, it is possible to return to the base camp to recuperate and recuperate.

Wei already has the capital to fight a protracted war.

After the capture of Tang, Amuta, Tulliang and Fan, the transport of provisions and the recuperation of wounded soldiers would be no problem at all, and it would be a hundred times better than camping.

The meaning of this is very simple, so that all the vassal kings will not want to rebel.

Of course, Xu Qingnian will not let go of the vassal kings, and he is about to strike at them.

He's going to go after them. You want to take advantage of the fire and plunder, right?

No problem, in a few days you will be able to have fun.

Putting aside all these mixed thoughts.

Xu Qingnian didn't care much about the third level, as he had already made up his mind.

At most, he would delay it for seven days.

Xu Qingnian's real sights were on the fourth level.

The Battle of the Chen Kingdom.

The seventy-two provinces of the State of Chen, falling horizontally and vertically, were innately defensive provinces, and it was said that under each of them, there were three secret passages to transport food and soldiers.

And since the details of the battle of Tang have only reached the Si Long tribe, Chen is bound to take strict precautions.

If this is the case, then the seventy-two provinces of the State of Chen will have to be confronted.

The country of Chen is also extremely special, as the foreigners live together with the Central Plains, and the people are tough, and Chen is among the top three of the ten kingdoms.



Before the Northern Expedition, Chen was hit by a great famine, and Wei provided food to the country without counting.

Before the Northern Expedition, Chen was suffering from a great famine and Wei had provided food to the state.

However, when the famine was over, the State of Chen turned its back on them and was unwilling to pay them back.

It was not the royal family that was reluctant to pay, but the people. They thought that since Wei was the top country and was prosperous, why should it pay back when it had provided aid?

The prince of the dynasty risked a great deal by promising that Wei would repay the grain, and as a result, the prince, reviled by the people, eventually killed himself in the palace, although there must have been something else in it.

But what is known is that Chen hated Great Wei and hated it with a passion.

During the Northern Expedition, some of the army's provisions were destroyed, so they went to Chen, hoping that Chen would give them to them, and that they would pay them back when the logistical provisions arrived.

However, Chen stood by and did nothing, and some of the people even fed the grain given by Great Wei to the dogs in public, rather than giving one to the Great Wei army.

This incident was so serious that Wei had already planned to take care of Chen, but it was not expected that the northern expedition would fail and the country would return with a big defeat, so it did not bother Chen for years.

This time, with this kind of thing happening, the State of Chen was arguably the most active country, second only to the State of Si Long.

So Xu Qingnian understood that the State of Chen hated Great Wei, extremely so.

This battle was bound to be a bloodbath.

Only, even if blood was shed, this battle had to be fought.

And it had to be fought ruthlessly.

Only, how it was to be fought was another matter.

And so it was.

Little by little, time passed.

When the news of the defeats in Tang, Amuta and Tuliang spread, the reactions were very different.

First of all, the people of Great Wei cheered and rejoiced, they had defeated three kingdoms in one day, it was a miracle.

But the vassal kings were a bit shocked, they couldn't understand how the Tang Kingdom had been destroyed.

Even a pig with an army of close to a million would have been able to hold on for a month, right?

How could it be taken over in one day?

But when they found out the details, all the clan kings were instantly dumbfounded.

After a long time, they muttered one sentence.

"Xu Qingnian, when it comes to terror."

There were even many clan kings who began to think in their hearts about whether ..... to rebel or not to rebel.

The reaction within Great Wei, on the other hand, was still of a normal nature.

Si Long Guo.

Inside the royal palace.

When the battle report appeared, the entire royal palace was completely silent without a sound.

King Si Long froze in place, unable to utter a single word for a long time.

The faces of the messengers of the hundred kingdoms also became incomparably ugly.

Among the gazes of the civil and military officials, there was also all ..... The eyes of the civil and military officials were numb.

A full two quarters of an hour had passed.

It was two quarters of an hour.

All of them were dumbfounded and frozen in place for two quarters.

The previously incomparably arrogant and confident Si Long Wang was at this moment even more uncomfortable than if his wife had run away with someone else.

“Impossible.”

“Tang, Amuta and Tuliang, three heavy cities, how could they be taken overnight?”

“Together, they have close to two million generals.”

“Even if they stood still and let the Qilin army kill them, they wouldn’t be able to finish it in a day and a night.”

Boom!

King Si Long erupted with terrifying power, his entire body was like a mad demon as black dragon true qi swirled behind him.

Amuta, Tang, Tuliang, was the second and most important level.

Because once it is lost, Great Wei has the qualification to fight a protracted war, and according to the battle report, the Kirin Army has not even sacrificed 10% of its generals so far.

In other words, the Kirin army still had 800,000 troops.

With this 800,000-strong army in place, the Great Wei vassal kings would not dare to move at all.

In this way, it would be difficult for Wei to create civil unrest, and for them to face a truly invincible Wei.

Even if this Great Wei is in decline, it is still a dynasty.

The Great Wei Dynasty.

Seven hundred years of supreme dynasty.

A splendour forged with blood and bones that could not be concealed.

King Si Long could not believe it, he could not believe it.

After a moment, he gathered his own aura and his gaze fell on the messenger.

“Give all the details, all of them.”

When the man came down, his voice trembled as he spelled out all the details.

Another two quarters of an hour later.

The great hall once again fell into dead silence.

After they had heard all the details, for a moment, they didn't know what to say.

"Attacking the city is the next step, attacking the heart is the next step, this Xu Qingnian is a born soldier."

"This plan, it's really defensible."

"Kill the surrender to force the regiment and create internal chaos, hahaha, hahahahahahaha, we have always hoped for internal chaos in Great Wei, but we never thought that this Xu Qingnian, would keep making us have internal chaos."

"After this battle, I'm only afraid that the Alliance of Hundred Kingdoms, no longer exists, who would dare to continue to believe that the so-called allied army, is sincere in resisting Wei or not?"

"The first step to attacking the heart is to kill and surrender! The second step is to draw them in! And the third step is the most frightening of all, to divide!"

"He has already alienated us without doing anything, and this is truly terrifying."

"We gathered here because of him, Xu Qingnian, and now we are separated because of him, I somehow feel that we are like ants, at Xu Qingnian's mercy."

In the main hall, the ambassadors from all the countries laughed bitterly.

The bitter laughter was a mixture of shock at the destruction of the Tang Kingdom, shock at Xu Qingnian's wisdom, and an inexplicable feeling of despair.

Xu Qingnian had told them to unite together, and they did so.

And when Xu Qingnian told them to fall apart, they had to fall apart.

After this battle, how could there be no divide between the hundred nations? How could they not be on guard against people from other countries?

Even Xu Qingnian has turned against the prince of Tang, so what other people could he not turn against?

As expected, people who play with schemes have dirty hearts.

"Gentlemen!"

“Don’t rush yet!”

“Don’t be too pessimistic, this kind of intrigue and trickery will win a moment but not a lifetime.”

“Our real hope is not actually dashed, this fourth level is our real hope.”

“The third level will delay them for a while, the fourth level will be controlled by our respective men, and the main cities will be controlled by Chen, in that case, even if there are traitors among us.”

“At most, we would only be offering one city to go, and with the 72 provinces of the Chen Kingdom, it would be useless for him, Xu Qingnian, even if he has a divine plan, this is our hope.”

King Si Long immediately spoke out, he looked at the crowd with some despair and could not help but hurry to speak up, lest the morale sink.

But as King Si Long said this, the crowd did indeed pick up a little spirit.

“That’s right, in the battle of Chen, even if Xu Qingnian has a good strategy, it won’t help.”

“En, if we still lose the battle of the Chen Kingdom, then it will not be too late for us to complain.”

“Xu Qingnian wants to suppress our morale, so don’t fall for it, whether there are traitors among us or not, as long as most of us hold firm.”

“As for these traitors, when Great Wei is defeated, we will clean them up one by one and skin them.”

The ambassadors from all the countries spoke, giving each other encouragement to each other, lest morale fall.

King Si Long’s gaze, meanwhile, fell above, on the seventy-two provinces of the Kingdom of Chen.

This battle could not be lost.

It absolutely could not be lost.

Even if it was defeated, the Great Wei must be made to pay the price in blood.

Otherwise, it would be his turn at the fifth level.

“Gentlemen, we will continue to discuss the deployment of Chen’s troops, we must guard against everything and anything this time, we must not neglect.”

“Logistical provisions, troop replenishment, all types of defensive weapons, nothing must be neglected.”

King Si Long shouted, allowing the crowd to continue to begin discussing the battle, this was a big man and a ruthless one.

The destruction of the Tang Kingdom did not stay dwelling on it, but quickly adjusted to the situation and calmly analysed the next battle plan.

If they did not have a certain amount of strength, they would have only heard that the Tang Kingdom had been destroyed and would have already despaired.

And so it was.

Two days passed in a row.

Finally a thick pile of intelligence was sent all the way from Tang to the Great Wei Wenhua Hall.

“Report!”

“Tang, Amuta, Tuliang, the inventory of the spoils of war is over.”

“Please ask Lord Xu to look at it.”

Seven or eight messengers entered the great hall and presented hundreds of copies of the zhengzhi.

At this moment, all the civil and military officials were excited and curious.

Now that the battle had been won, naturally what they cared about most was the spoils of war.

They were still really curious about how many treasures there were in the Tang Kingdom, among other places.

“Read.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, while glancing at Gu Yan. Compared to the other adults’ curiosity, Gu Yan instead looked calm, holding a bowl of tea and slowly sipping it, looking at the hundred officials with a small amount of disdain in his eyes.

Thinking that they had not seen the world.

And the next moment.

The messenger took out the largest zhengzhi, which was the general zhengzhi.

“Kai! Lord Xu!”

“My servant, the Marquis of Sheyang, has completely counted the war profits”

“In this battle of Tang, the accumulated liquidation of silver, five hundred thousand taels, two million taels of gold, one million war swords and weapons, three hundred and fifty thousand war horses, five hundred thousand war armour, seven hundred thousand prisoners of war, countless treasures of all kinds, and one medicine king.”

“Fifty million stones of grain and hay.”

This was the Marquis of Shuyang’s liquidation of the spoils of war.

When the voice rang out, the great hall was instantly silent.

Click!

Suddenly, the sound of a cup breaking rang out.

The hundred officials looked over.

It was Gu Yan.

The teacup in his hand was crushed by him.

But the crowd did not say anything, but listened to the news in a daze.

Five hundred thousand million taels of silver! Two million taels of gold! That was 700,000,000 taels, plus a million war swords and weapons, 350,000 war horses, 500,000 war armour, countless treasures of all kinds, and a medicinal king plant?

The best part is that 50 million stones of grain, which is enough to feed 900,000 of the Great Wei Kirin Army for decades.

Of course the 50 million stones of grain should have included the people’s rations, after all, Tang was prepared for a protracted war, so preparing so much grain in advance was not really a problem, but it was a pity for Tang.

Before they even started eating, they all gave it to the Great Wei.

The main thing was the silver.

The Tang treasury, when added up, had more money than the Great Wei treasury.

This is what makes it so incredible.

How did this Tang country have so much silver?

The hundred officials really couldn't understand it.

This is impossible.

It was completely impossible.

But when you think about it, it wasn't impossible. Three reasons made the Tang country rich.

Firstly, the Tang State did not suffer from war, which was centuries of treasury savings.

Secondly, Tang did not develop the country vigorously; small countries are well controlled and the people could not turn over in their lifetime, so they worked honestly to earn money.

Thirdly, there was all kinds of assistance from the First Yuan Dynasty and the Tusi Dynasty.

The above three points made the Tang country rich.

And Xu Qingnian originally did not have any surprise, but after hearing about the Medicine King, she could not help but have a flash of surprise in her eyes, but quickly collected it.

"What about the other two countries?"

At this moment, Gu Yan stood up straight away, and he inquired with unbridled excitement.

He was dumbfounded, completely dumbfounded.

He had thought that there wasn't much, no longer thought that there was actually so much!

He was really a toad!

A frog at the bottom of the well!

Gu Yan was incomparably excited!



At the same time, he was also incomparably excited!

“Report.”

“Amuta Kingdom, 200,000,000 taels of silver, 1 million taels of gold, 500,000 war swords and weapons, 150,000 war horses, 400,000 war armour, 350,000 prisoners of war, and countless treasures of all kinds! Twenty million stones of grain and hay.”

Goodness, a small Amuta has 20 million stones of grain.

We don't need to fight, we can transport all these grains and grass back and give them directly to the people of Wei, giving them out free of charge and going to farm after they are fed.

“Report!”

“The Tuliang Kingdom, 150,000 taels of silver, 500,000 taels of gold, 250,000 war swords and weapons, 100,000 war horses, 200,000 war armour, and countless treasures of all kinds! Two hundred and fifty thousand prisoners of war, and fifteen million stones of grain and provisions.”

As the voice fell.

The hundred officials had gone numb.

The silver alone was one million two hundred thousand taels.

Not to mention the war resources among them.

Moreover, this was only the basic silver.

What about the land?

What about the country?

What about some important mines?

These are all endlessly valuable. It's as if Tang currently has two mountain ranges that Great Wei has always wanted, but has been too embarrassed to ask for them and had to buy them from Tang.

Do you still need to ask for them now?

The defeated country, not to destroy your country is to give you face.

So these benefits, they are endless.

Great Wei this time.

It's really full.

Completely and utterly satiated.

However, just then, the messenger's voice rang out.

"Lord Xu."

"The Marquis of Sheyang asks you, what should be done with all the prisoners of war?"

As this voice rang out.

The crowd fell completely silent as their gazes fell on Xu Qingnian, looking somewhat odd.

The prisoners of war had now exceeded the number of one million.

These one million prisoners of war.

If Xu Qingnian wanted to kill it, it would be ..... It was too terrifying.

## **Awaken Chapter 180 -**

Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Inside the Hall of Wenhua.

Right now, as the messenger spoke the letter from the Marquis of Sheyang.

All the people in the hall fell silent.

A million prisoners of war, if they were to be killed, it would really be somewhat ..... terrifying.

But at this moment, the crowd has unconditionally supported Xu Qingnian, if Xu Qingnian really wants to kill and surrender, they really can't stop anything.

After all, the chief commander was Xu Qingnian.

"All prisoners of war, seal the Qi dao, guard them closely and send them back to Great Wei, 700,000 prisoners of war, allocate them to mines and barren fields all over the world for mining, 300,000 prisoners of war send them to the border to repair the defensive walls of the border."

Xu Qingnian barely hesitated as he gave an answer that made everyone sigh with relief.

There was no killing and surrendering.

Instead, the prisoners of war were sent back to serve as free labour.

Sensing the stares of the crowd, Xu Qingnian could not help but feel a little helpless, it was obvious that in the eyes of the crowd, he had become a murderous maniac.

With a bitter smile, Xu Qingnian looked at An Guogong.

“State Duke, these millions of prisoners of war need to be handed over under strict inspection by all the State Dukes, they must be scattered and disrupted and handed over to various places, and it is best to abolish the martial path.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

A million prisoners of war, surely they could not be killed.

Killing the tombs was for the second step, and to promote the might of Great Wei.

But there was no point in continuing to kill, wouldn't he smell the free labour given for nothing?

There are still many barren fields in Wei that cannot be ploughed, and now they have helpers, not that they are mistreating the prisoners of war, but just ploughing the fields every day anyway.

When they are old, they will be sent back to their countries. Humane, right?

Labour that costs nothing must be earned. After all, Great Wei now has a waterwheel, and when used well, it only makes money.

They could even promise all prisoners of war that they could be sent back to their countries after 30 years of service, and if there was a war, they could participate in the war and offset their merits and demerits.

In this way, how dare vassal kings from all over the world act recklessly?

Of course, if they are not of our race, their hearts will be different, so they should still be targeted and used, and they should not give up these free labourers out of fear.

There is nothing better than fighting a war.

National territory is first, gold, silver and jewellery are second, food and munitions are third, and prisoner of war labour is fourth.

A prisoner of war labourer for twenty years, according to the current economic level of Great Wei, two taels of silver a month, after all, is a hard labourer, a real hard labourer, the kind of work where one out of ten does not exist, two taels of silver a month is probably not even recruitable, only those who are poor to the point of desperation would take up such hard labour.

Only those who were desperately poor would take up such a job.

One million prisoners of war, thirty years to save seventy thousand two million ten thousand taels of silver, this is the saving, the minimum cost of expenditure, and the profit brought, at least three or five times, right?

The direct economy was several hundred thousand million taels of silver, the indirect economy, for example, the rations generated, how many people were fed, and what economy did these people bring to Great Wei.

This is the indirect economy.

By some estimates, an economy of one or two million taels of silver was entirely available.

If this battle is won, Great Wei will not be ushering in prosperity, it will most likely reach its heyday in three years ah.

After all, there were still several battles to follow, especially the Battle of Chen, and after bringing down Chen, it would be no problem at all for Great Wei to set back ten years.

“Please don’t worry, Lord Xu, I will keep a close eye on it.”

Duke An understood what Xu Qingnian meant.

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then spoke, “Gentlemen, you should discuss the matter of the third battle first, and I have something to see His Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian spoke in this way.

He had been staying at the Mandarin Hall for the past few days.

To be honest, people were a bit tired.

I had to go out for a walk and also to find the empress.

The reason for looking for the empress was simple.

The Medicine King.

If it wasn't for the Marquis of Shuyang's harvest of a Pill King this time, Xu Qingnian had almost forgotten about himself.

He needed a Pill King if he was to refine a Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill.

This item was worth a fortune, and with his own abilities, he could not buy it at all, even if Zhang Ru would have poured out his family's money, he would not be able to buy a Pill King.

Still, it was not a matter of silver or not.

Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Inside the Palace of the Nurtured Heart.

The Empress was watching the secret reports from all over the world, monitoring the vassal kings from all over the world at all times, and whenever there was any movement, she would be the first to take action.

The only chaos at the moment is with the vassal kings, as the Palace of Literature has been temporarily suppressed by Xu Qingnian.

The good thing is that Wei won the second battle, and it was a resounding victory, so the empress was completely relieved.

"Your Majesty, Lord Xu requests an audience."

Zhao Wan'er's voice rang out.

"Proclaim."

The empress slowly put down the zither in her hand, and her beautiful eyes fell on the middle of the main hall.

Not long after, Xu Qingnian's figure walked in.

"I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Your Majesty, long live my emperor."

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the empress.

"Aiqing, please excuse yourself."

The empress spoke, while slightly curiously saying.

"What is your business today?"

She asked.

“I am seeking an object from Your Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian was straightforward, not so much as a euphemism, and was straightforward.

“If you have it in the palace, I will give it to you.”

The empress said so.

Who is Xu Qingnian? It is not necessary to mention the great talent of the ages, it has already been said many times, the future new saint of Great Wei, the natural general of the military department.

With the end of the Second Battle, the Empress was already considering the matter of conferring a marquis on Xu Qingnian.

Yes, a marquis.

After the Northern Expedition, the Great Wei had never again conferred a marquis.

“The Marquis of Sheyang obtained a Pill King in Tang, please forgive me, Your Majesty, I need the Pill King.”

Xu Qingnian did not babble and directly stated that he needed the Medicine King.

When this was said, there was some curiosity in the empress' eyes, but she did not hesitate to say.

“There is a Medicine King in the palace, if you want it, I will immediately order someone to fetch it for you.”

“Or perhaps, Aiqing Xu only wants the one from Tang.”

A medicine king was an extremely precious thing for everyone in the world, but for the Great Wei Dynasty, there was still some stock of it.

It was just that what Xu Qingnian had not expected was that the empress was so generous.

To be honest, Xu Qingnian knew that the Great Wei Dynasty must have a Medicine King to renew the emperor's life, or rather to renew the life of some important and capable ministers, and at critical moments, it could save the Great Wei from being caught in the crossfire.

It was just that the Pill King was too precious and Xu Qingnian did not have the heart to ask for it.

Now, he dared to ask for it because the Marquis of Sheyang had received one, and since he had made such a contribution to the Great Wei, it would be no problem to ask for one.

But I didn't expect His Majesty to be so generous and direct, this is really ..... It was a bit unexpected.

"Naturally the sooner the better."

Xu Qingnian gave a reply, it was that one Pill King, Xu Qingnian didn't care.

As long as it was a Medicine King.

"Good."

"Someone, go to the Great Wei Hidden Treasure Pavilion and fetch the Seven Star Ruyi Pill and present it to Xu Aiqing."

The empress spoke directly and gave the order.

"Obey the order."

Outside the main hall, an eunuch immediately moved and went to fetch the Medicine King.

While inside the hall, the Empress looked at Xu Qingnian with some concern in her eyes and said.

"Does Aiqing Xu have something difficult to say?"

Originally, the empress would not have asked Xu Qingnian about her privacy, but now Xu Qingnian was too important to the Great Wei, and she was afraid that Xu Qingnian would get into some kind of trouble, otherwise why would she need a medicine king for good reasons?

"Your Majesty, don't worry, I'm fine, this Medicine King, I have a great use for it."

Xu Qingnian casually found an excuse to put it off.

It was true that a Medicine King was worth a lot of money, but when compared to his own words, everyone understood which was more important.

He did not want to say more, but the empress naturally understood, so she did not ask more questions.

Instead, the topic of conversation went to another place.

“Xu Aiqing, you have used your troops like a god, you have already killed two hurdles in a row, your battle record is outstanding, you are truly a blessing to my Great Wei.”

The empress praised from the bottom of her heart, no matter who was in command of these two battles in Wei, I'm afraid they would not be as good as Xu Qingnian.

To be honest, as an emperor, the empress's mental expectation for the two battles was within a month.

However, Xu Qingnian was able to conquer four countries in ten days, with minimal casualties and no problems at all other than the necessary sacrifices.

But the empress' praise did not make Xu Qingnian happy.

On the contrary, it made Xu Qingnian sigh.

“Two battles in ten days, 80,000 soldiers sacrificed, please forgive me, Your Majesty, I cannot afford to bear the blessings of Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian was not pretending to be pretentious.

In terms of the battlefield, the Great Desolate Army of 300,000 and the Qilin Army of 900,000 had pacified the four kingdoms, winning two battles in a row and losing only 80,000 men in battle, this was indeed a great achievement.

At the smallest cost, the greatest benefit was obtained.

How can this not be considered a great victory?

So the history books are bound to have something to record about the ten days of battle.

But for the dead generals, all that converged was one sentence.

‘80,000 killed in battle, four kingdoms pacified’

Eight simple words, but 80,000 young lives.

It was precisely for this reason that Xu Qingnian was so serious that he had to ponder over any detail dozens of times, because every decision, every thought, could lead to more men dying in battle.



That saying is extremely well said.

Righteousness does not rule over money, and mercy does not rule over soldiers.

To be too merciful is indeed not suitable for commanding soldiers.

But for Xu Qingnian, it was normal for him to feel such emotions as he was commanding an army for the first time, after all, 80,000 lives

After all, 80,000 lives are not the lives of eight people.

Xu Qingnian's words caused the Empress to fall silent.

But soon, the empress continued to speak.

"Xu Aiqing should not blame herself, the glory of a soldier's life is to protect his family and his country.

"When this battle is over, I, too, will personally write an article to announce it to the world and pay tribute to all the generals."

The empress said so, while Xu Qingnian also bowed towards the empress.

"Your Majesty is wise."

Afterwards, Xu Qingnian was once again silent.

In fact, when all was said and done, it was not that Great Wei was not strong enough, but that there was not enough time.

If Wei had sufficient food production and the people lived and worked in peace and happiness, then one could truly implement a plan to strengthen the country.

How to strengthen the country?

Everything within range is true.

The artillery is a heaven-defying weapon.

Xu Qingnian knew some of the principles of artillery, and could not make artillery out of thin air, but the problem was that this was the world of immortal cultivation.

Xu Qingnian had always wanted to understand the immortal dao.

Not to cultivate the Immortal Dao, but to try to fuse the Immortal Dao into the artefacts.

For the military, making artillery.

Agriculturally, making fertiliser.

Production-wise, making national weapons.

To be bold, it is agriculture turned into industry.

And relying on one's own abilities, it was impossible to accomplish the era of transformation.

Because it is too outrageous, Xu Qingnian's knowledge is limited, know the principle of many things, but let Xu Qingnian engage, certainly will not engage ah.

For example, electricity, the principle of power generation Xu Qingnian knows a little, but let Xu Qingnian now create a generator, can not do it.

But remember, this world is what world?

It is the world of immortal cultivation.

This thing is a plug-in, if you make good use of it, you may be able to complete the semi-industrial transformation, and leave the rest to future generations.

It's a grand plan! Extremely grand!

Once it is successfully implemented.

Think about it.

When the Great Wei was on its northern expedition.

While the other side's border was claimed to be solid, with millions of troops waiting for Wei to send them to their deaths, they were complacent.

Great Wei was a hundred miles away, setting up cannons.

A round of aura cannonballs blows the city gates open.

Or when a million barbarians, riding their horses and holding their swords, rushed towards the Wei army in a murderous manner.

What would be the expression of the barbarians when a single shell was fired, carrying hundreds or thousands of barbarians with it?

Not only the barbarians, but also the Chu Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty could have had a taste of the cannon.

It is no exaggeration to say that it would not take more than a few years to really come up with such a great killing weapon and unify the mountains and rivers.

After all, the difference between hot weapons and cold weapons is completely heaven and earth, there is no need to train any martial artists or not, anyone can join the army and fight.

When the time comes, it will be a matter of words.

When the cannon goes off, there will be ten thousand taels of gold.

Xu Qingnian was looking forward to this day.

But to reach this day, not only would it take time, but it would also require an increase in national power.

How can you have the heart to research such things when the people do not have enough to eat?

Only when the people have enough to eat, when the nation is living in peace and prosperity, can we concentrate on making such war weapons.

So, after this great war, Great Wei has too much to do.

There is no way out, if you work harder when you are young, then when you are 40 or 50, you can lie at home and be a salted fish in peace.

Inside the hall.

Xu Qingnian's thoughts were not known to the empress.

If the empress knew what was going on in Xu Qingnian's head, she was afraid that she would be completely dumbfounded.

After all, the entire nation of Wei was now thinking about whether or not they could win this battle, while Xu Qingnian was already thinking about how to unify the mountains and rivers.

It was impossible to keep up with Xu Qingnian's thinking.

And just at that moment.

The eunuch's voice rang out.

“Your Majesty, the Medicine King has been fetched.”

As the eunuch spoke, at that moment the empress opened her mouth and declared him to enter the hall.

Not long after, an old eunuch walked in carrying a jade tray.

In the middle of the jade tray, there was a squared-off glazed lampshade, and in the shade, a blue and purple Medicine King emerged in Xu Qingnian’s eyes.

The Pill King had the feel of a treasure Ruyi, with a purple-blue body, with dots of light on it, and within the glazed shade, suffused with starlight, extremely beautiful.

It made people unable to eat it for a while.

“Aiqing Xu, this object is the Seven Star Ruyi Pill King, since you need it, take it.”

The empress spoke out and gifted this object directly to Xu Qingnian.

“Many thanks, Your Majesty!”

Xu Qingnian accepted the Pill King, he needed this object, so naturally there was no pretense.

“You have given so much to the Great Wei Dynasty, what is a mere Medicine King worth? If you need any more items, just have someone ask Wan’er to inform you, there is no need to come in person.”

The empress’ respect for Xu Qingnian was evident from these words.

If you want anything, you can get it yourself, no need to look for me.

But it is also normal, as long as Xu Qingnian does not covet the rivers and mountains, then the empress can give everything to Xu Qingnian, whether it is the medicine king, gold and silver, or the mansion, these things, life does not bring death, besides, Xu Qingnian also has the qualifications, worthy of the rich and beautiful clothes.

“My servant, thank you very much, Your Majesty.”

“Long live my emperor.”

With the stuff in hand, Xu Qingnian did not linger, and with the Seven Star Ruyi Pill King, Xu Qingnian simply bid farewell.

He was generous and walked towards the outside of the palace to go back to the Shouren Academy.

But secretly Xu Qingnian was still a little wary, to see if the empress had sent anyone to follow or spy on him or something.

After using his Confucian divine power, he found that there was no sign of followers or spotters.

Xu Qingnian then relaxed a little.

It seemed that he had really won the empress's heart, oh no, the empress's trust.

Refining the Realm-Breaking Pill.

Four kinds of herbs were needed.

Seven-leaved Merging Blood Lotus, Little Luo Fruit, Ten Thousand Year Bodhi Seed, and a Pill King.

The first three items, which Xu Qingnian had already asked Zhang Ruhui to collect, were also extremely precious, but at least they could be bought, and the price was not particularly outrageous.

The most outrageous item was the Pill King.

This time, Xu Qingnian intended to ask what was needed for the Fifth Grade Realm-Breaking Pill after he finished refining the Sixth Grade Realm-Breaking Pill.

If it was too terrifying, Xu Qingnian would not touch the Dan God Ancient Scripture for the time being.

The sixth grade of Martial Dao was similar.

At least it could suppress the demonic seeds of the supernatural arts in his body.

Now that he was in the fifth grade of Confucianism, the seventh grade of Martial Dao, and the ninth grade of Immortal Dao, and according to what Lu Ziyang had said, he needed to open up nine spiritual veins, Xu Qingnian had already secured them and did not continue to cultivate towards the eighth grade for now.

What has to be said is that the Immortal Dao is still somewhat easy, which somewhat subverts the theory of phase clash as stated by Broken Evil.

But it's just a small matter, so don't bother with it for now.

Once he reached the sixth rank and then stabilised the battle, Xu Qingnian planned to invoke the demon seed and suppress it once more, aiming to suppress it for three to five years.

And lest he create a crisis for himself.

When he returned to the Shouren Academy, the academics were reviewing the paper.

Upon seeing Xu Qingnian, they could not help but stand up in unison and bow towards Xu Qingnian.

“Please do not bow.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, then walked into his residence and swept a glance at where his senior brother was, who was seriously studying.

The imperial examination was supposed to start, but because of the war in Great Wei, it had been temporarily delayed for some time.

But it was close at hand, and his brother was working hard to prepare for it.

As for Xu Qingnian, the imperial examinations were not very useful and he would not really take part in them this time.

He would not really take part in the examinations this time. If he took part in the examinations, no matter how well he did, he would attract controversy, so he might as well not take part and do his own thing honestly.

Inside the room.

Xu Qingnian placed the King of Pills on the table.

The remaining three ingredients had also been given to Dan Shen Gu Jing a long time ago, and now all that was missing was this one main medicine.

“Not bad, not bad, I really did not misjudge you.”

“Even the Pill King has gotten it, truly worthy of being the one that the old man had his eye on.”

“Hou Sheng, give the Pill King to old me, and come back for the Realm Breaking Pill in seven days.”

With the appearance of the Pill King, the Dan God Ancient Scripture instantly came to life and could not wait to devour the Pill King right now.

However, Xu Qingnian pressed down on the Dan God Ancient Scripture and said in a calm voice.

“Senior, the Pill King has already been obtained, but the price paid by junior is also great.”

“Before, senior promised that he would give me a Foundation Establishment Pill within the sixth grade, does it still count?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

There was really no need for him to continue repeating his explanation of how precious the Pill King was, and simply exchanging it for a realm-breaking pellet, Xu Qingnian could not afford to part with it.

“Don’t worry, any Foundation Building Pill of the tenth to sixth grade, I can refine it out for you.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing gave an affirmative answer.

“Fine.”

“However, there is still one more thing I need to trouble senior.”

“Refine some poison pills for me.”

Upon receiving the reply, Xu Qingnian did not directly agree, but continued to ask for favours.

“Poison pills?”

Dan Shen Gu Jing became somewhat curious, but still did not speak nonsense.

“What type of poison? What are the specific effects?”

Refining poisons was not a big problem.

It just depended on what kind of poison was being refined.

“Colourless and tasteless, it can be dissolved in water, it won’t kill anyone, but it will make people weak and hard to move.”

Xu Qingnian stated his request.

But Dan Shen Gu Jing spoke in a somewhat pensive tone and said.

“You’re trying to refine the Hephaisan?”

Xu Qingnian: “.....”

God damn it, Huanhuan San, it's poison, it's poison, what do you take someone Xu for?

What kind of person am I?

The people who are chasing me are lined up from Great Wei to Sudden Evil.

“No.”

“Also, when this poison is dissolved in water, it can affect a water vein, preferably within six months.”

Xu Qingnian continued to add to the request.

The latter was silent for a moment.

Eventually giving a reply.

“This medicine is difficult to refine, two main places, it doesn't kill, and it's effective within six months.”

“It can make a martial artist feel powerless, just according to martial artists below the seventh grade, then the toxicity is extremely overbearing, ordinary people who drink it will definitely die.”

“However, there is a kind of Dan, ordinary people drink it, they will be weak for a long time, but they may also die, it can also effectively target martial artists, it lasts for half a year almost, do you want it?”

Dan Shen Gu Jing asked.

Xu Qingnian had made more requests and could not really find a very suitable one for a while.

“Yes!”

Xu Qingnian replied without hesitation.

“Fine, I will refine ten of these pills, enough to affect a water vein, if you want more, you will have to give the corresponding herbs.”

“Otherwise, the refining will not be possible.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing gave his reply.

“Fine, but dare I ask senior, how long will it take?”



Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

“If you are in a hurry, it will be ready in an hour, if not, it will be given to you together in seven days.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing stated a time.

“Good, in that case, junior will wait here for an hour.”

This Poison Pill, Xu Qingnian was really in a hurry.

At that moment, Dan Shen Gu Jing did not talk nonsense and swallowed the pill king directly, but the tray stayed behind.

Inside the study.

Xu Qingnian unfolded a huge map slowly.

It was a map of the Dust Realm made during the Martial Emperor's years.

There were five continental lands, the Eastern Continent, the Southern Continent, the Western Continent, the Northern Continent and the Central Continent.

Great Wei is located in the Central Continent and occupies the centre of the land, with fertile land, excellent people and various immortal gates.

In the entire Central Continent, there are three great dynasties, the Great Wei, the Sudden Evil and the First Yuan.

The world was divided into three.

At its peak, the Great Wei was indeed able to unify the mountains and rivers of the Central Continent, but unfortunately, due to the need to recuperate the people's livelihood and many other factors, it did not go any further.

It was not a bad idea, but the main point was that if there was more land and the people did not have enough to eat, sooner or later there would still be civil unrest and division.

This is why there was no single blow.

In the east of Wei, there was the Tusi Dynasty.

In the north of Wei, it was the Chu Yuan Dynasty.

The southern part of Wei was basically assimilated, and this war had little to do with them, but it was the south that was most affected by the rebellion of the vassal kings.

The western part of Wei was the foreign states, and the northern barbarians were closest to the west.

This battle was in fact the Battle of Pingxi.

The purpose of the battle was to cleanse the west of the foreigners, to deter the states, and to encourage Wei's economy to take off.

In fact, after all, Great Wei was in a civil war, nothing more than a war with its vassal states.

So the longest battle line was only about 10,000 miles, and the various foreign states were close to each other, 300 miles, 500 miles, or at most 1,000 miles, without even border defences.

After all, it would be difficult to fight with each other, and if they did, Great Wei would regulate them.

It was also the wish of the Great Ancestor back then that there should be no border defences, for fear that these foreign nations would turn their backs on each other.

Now it would be easier for Xu Qingnian.

Otherwise, it would be absolutely impossible to set up border defences and end two major wars within ten days.

Right now, the first pass and the second pass have already been defeated.

Forming a perfect logistical strategic deployment, the Great Desolate Army, the Qilin Army only needs to keep 200,000 troops to guard the four kingdoms, and there is no fear of anyone coming to sneak in.

Who dares to sneak in, the Great Wei Kingdom still has an army battalion that has not yet struck, and in times of emergency, can reach the battlefield within a day, the foreign countries dare to fight head-on?

If they dare to fight, why defend the city? Just come out and kill each other.

Therefore, the remaining 900,000 troops can advance in peace all the way to the Kingdom of Chen.

As for the army of the Son of Heaven, they can just sweep away the tribes from the west to the inside, and when the three armies converge, they can point their swords at the State of Chen.

And the other side's strategic thinking was clear to Xu Qingnian.

The State of Chen should start arming itself up and down, and with the previous experience, it will also try to eliminate the danger by all means.

So the State of Chen hopes to have plenty of time to prepare for a truly long-lasting battle.

And in this battle, the kingdoms will inevitably do all they can to defend themselves.

So to be favourable against the State of Chen.

The third hurdle must not be dragged out.

As Xu Qingnian pondered for an hour later.

The voice of the Dan God Ancient Scripture rang out.

“The dan is refined, put it in the glazed cover, otherwise the dan poison will spread and poison all within a hundred metres.”

Dan God’s Ancient Scripture blocked the Dan Qi before spitting out ten fist-sized pills and landing them in the hood.

“Many thanks, senior.”

Xu Qingnian covered the poisonous pills.

And then said a thank you.

“No need to thank you much, come and collect the pills after seven days.”

“Right, the fifth grade realm-breaking dan, the medicinal ingredients old man with you.”

“Only three are needed, one 100,000 year old spirit medicine, one fifth grade demon king heart, and one catty of purple jade marrow.”

The latter spoke up, naming the medicinal ingredients for the Fifth Grade Realm Breaking Pill.

These three items were still all extremely precious medicinal herbs, and if it came to the value of their medicinal effects, they were not weaker than the Pill King, but if it came to their preciousness, they were not as good as the Pill King.

After all, the Pill King could renew one’s life, which essentially meant something different.

“Good, I’ll trouble senior.”

Xu Qingnian memorised these three herbs and asked the Empress back if she had any, and brought them directly if she did.

After all, he had created so much wealth for Great Wei, it was not too much to take some medicinal herbs, right?

As for suspicion or not?

Xu Qingnian was not drifting, but there was one thing in front of the empress at the moment.

Even if the empress knew that she was practicing a different art, so what?

When a person's value, becomes great, then it no longer matters what he has done, no matter what he has done.

If one could make Great Wei truly strong.

Then even if a half-saint said that he practised a foreign art, I am afraid that all the court officials would say one thing.

Otherworldly arts? What otherworldly arts? Ah, sage, I'm blind, I can't see.

So.

This battle of the Great Wei is not only a battle for a strong nation, a battle for national fortune.

It is even a battle for him, Xu Qingnian, to establish himself.

After this battle, his own fame, as well as public opinion, would reach its peak and he would break through to the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in one fell swoop.

At that time, let's see who would still dare to come and trouble him.

A quarter of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian arrived at the court of Great Wei, inside the Hall of Wenhua.

"Marquis Yangping, I beg you to escort this to Marquis Qu Zhou, using a dragon boat to escort it with great haste, and be careful not to open the glazed cover."

"And this letter."

Xu Qingnian called out to a Marquis of Li at the first opportunity and asked him to deliver the poison pellet to Marquis Qu Zhou.

For the third battle, Xu Qingnian did not want to delay.

He wanted a quick battle.

“As ordered!”

Without saying a word, Marquis Yang Ping directly took the glazed cover, and then left Wenhua Hall in a flaming hurry to escort the poison pellet.

After Marquis Yang Ping had left.

Xu Qingnian continued to give new military orders.

“Marquis of Du Ning, Marquis of Qinghe, listen to the order!”

“Both of you, gather 600,000 troops from the Great Wilderness and rush to the clan at once to rendezvous with Marquis Xinwu.”

Xu Qingnian gave the order.

The five great military camps of Great Wei.

The Heavenly Son Army's 900,000 had already marched out.

The Qilin Army's 900,000 had also been mobilised.

The Great Desolate Army had only sent out 300,000, and now Xu Qingnian had filled them with 600,000.

That makes 2.7 million troops.

Having pacified the Fan Kingdom, Tang Kingdom, Amuta and Tuliang, and having obtained so much food, Great Wei could send the Great Desolate Army over without having to worry about logistics.

“The last general takes orders!”

Marquis of Duning, Marquis of Qinghe looked incomparably excited, and as for the other Liege Marquises, each of them looked at Xu Qingnian with bated breath.

They also wanted to go out to conquer the war.

“Marquis Maoyang, lead the Kyoto army of two hundred thousand, rush to the middle of the four kingdoms, escort the wounded back, and fill in the new recruits.”

“Two hundred and seventy thousand people for the three armies, only more and no less, understood?”

Xu Qingnian continued to give the second order.

Escort the wounded back and then fill in the gaps, making sure that the three armies had two million seven hundred thousand men to assemble and head to Chen for the fourth battle.

“The last general takes orders.”

Marquis Maoyang said in a decisive manner.

After deploying everything, Xu Qingnian began to work around the State of Chen.

“Wait for the wounded to be escorted back.”

“Great Wei’s First Army, Second Army, rest and recuperate in the city for three days, and then set out to join the Third Army in Chen.”

“On the day of the rendezvous, set up camp a hundred miles away from Chen, a basic camp will do, no need to waste time, if the camp is attacked, withdraw within the four kingdoms at any time.”

Xu Qingnian made a plan.

After three days of rest and recuperation, set out for the State of Chen.

Whether it was the Fan Kingdom, the Tang Kingdom, Amuta, or Tuliang, these four countries were only 800 miles away from the Chen Kingdom.

It was perfectly possible to make a round trip in a day.

The encampment was only for temporary rest, so there was no need to go to any great lengths.

As far as possible, it was better to go back to the city to rest, which was safer and did not need to worry about night attacks.

“Pass the order to the Marquis of Qu Zhou, the Third Army of Great Wei, to settle the western tribes within three days, and on the fourth day at the latest, to join up with the two armies.”

Xu Qingnian gave the last order.

He asked the Marquis of Qu Zhou to settle the Western Realm Tribe war within three days, this was the third war, the other side was clearly playing a roundabout war, consuming you and disgusting you.

And Xu Qingnian demanded that it be settled within three days, which was a bit of an imposition.

But the civil and military officials did not say anything, Xu Qingnian must have his intentions when he said such things.

As a military order was issued.

In Kyoto, a blazing horse sped off in the direction of each country to report on the military situation.

The following day.

The western border of Great Wei.

The army of the Son of Heaven, led by the Marquis of Qu Zhou, had already arrived at the western border.

Compared to the battle of the Tombs, the battle of the Tang.

The Third Army's war of attrition was a truly depressing one.

Inside the army camp.

The Marquis of Qu Zhou listened to his men's reports, his brow furrowed all the time.

"Our army found a foreign tribe at three hundred miles away, a total of five thousand people, chased the enemy for a hundred miles, killed fifty, and our army suffered forty casualties."

"Our army found a foreign tribe at one hundred and seventy miles away, a total of three thousand people, chased the enemy for seventy miles, encountered an enemy trap, our army suffered three hundred casualties and killed twenty enemy soldiers."

A stream of intelligence rang out.

The casualties were all in the hundreds, and basically, they all found foreign tribes and then went after the enemy, either they encountered traps or they were unfamiliar with the environment and suffered all the hardships.

This also gave the Marquis of Qu Zhou an unbearable headache.

The opponent's roundabout warfare was just too disgusting.

Instead of playing head-on with you, they relied on their familiarity with the terrain to chase me, run and chase me, and set up some traps every now and then, making it impossible for the Tien Tzu army to use their strength.

At every turn, dozens or hundreds of men were killed or wounded, and with this, thousands of soldiers died before the battle even started.

It was hard for everyone to suffer, and it was hard to hold their breath.

Especially when they heard that the First and Second Armies had been defeated one after another and had been rewarded handsomely, they felt even worse.

Although the casualties were enormous, the problem was that they had at least fought head-on, had they not? Had they at least conquered the city?

But what about themselves?

They were chasing 3,000 to 4,000 men at every turn, and even if they couldn't catch up, they were ambushed at every turn and died in a way that made them feel uncomfortable and embarrassed.

If they died on the battlefield, they had nothing to say.

But to die in a trap of any kind, they really didn't like it.

At that moment, a voice rang out.

"Report!"

"An order from the imperial court!"

"Please ask the Marquis of Qu Zhou to listen to the order."

"Pass on the order to the Marquis of Qu Zhou, the Third Army of Great Wei, to settle the western tribes within three days, and on the fourth day at the latest, to rendezvous with the two armies."

As the military war order came through.

Inside the camp, the Marquis of Qu Zhou, the Marquis of Yang Du and the Marquis of Chong Ping's faces all turned a little less than stellar.



Solving the Western Horde in three days?

How?

With what?

They don't even want to play with you, they don't even have a minimum of a siege.

It was so hard to find a tribe, all old and weak, and they couldn't kill unarmed people, even if they were foreigners.

What's even worse is that these guys have hidden all the provisions, and they don't know where they've hidden them, so they can't even take advantage of them if they want to.

But the court's order, whether it is good or not, you have to accept it.

So the Marquis of Qu Zhou got up and accepted the order honestly.

However, just as the Marquis of Qu Zhou was having mixed feelings, the Marquis of Yangping entered the camp.

"Greetings, Marquis Qu Zhou!"

"This is a letter from Lord Xu, and this is also something Lord Xu asked me to escort to you."

With the appearance of Marquis Yangping, the crowd was a little surprised.

And without much thought, Marquis Qu Zhou directly opened the secret letter from Lord Xu Qingnian.

The secret letter was opened.

After about a short while, a stunned look appeared in Marquis Qu Zhou's eyes.

But the next moment, he closed the letter and put it on a candle to burn it up, and his gaze fell on the poison pills in the glazed cover.

"Marquis, what is Lord Xu saying?"

Someone inquired curiously.

But Marquis Qu Zhou did not answer, but looked to Marquis Yangping and said.

“Marquis Yangping, I haven’t seen you for a few days, I miss you very much, brother, let’s have a few drinks today before we leave.”

Wordlessly taking the poison pills, Marquis Qu Zhou carefully placed them on the table, and then had a small banquet set up to drink together to cheer up.

The latter frowned slightly, but did not say much, and after politely declining, he excused himself and left.

He had come over to escort something, and there might be business in the court, so he could not stay long.

When the other party wanted to leave, the Marquis of Qu Zhou did not stay either, and after only saying a few words of pity, he asked the other generals to escort the Marquis of Yangping away.

Once only Marquis Yang Du and Marquis Chong Ping were left in the camp.

Marquis Qu Zhou directly lifted up the poison pellet and used his true qi to speak out.

“This is a poison pellet, colourless and tasteless, it can be dissolved in water, one poison pellet can contaminate a water vein.”

“Lord Xu told us to use poison to pollute the water of the Western Realm and poison these dogs to death.”

Marquis Qu Zhou stated Xu Qingnian’s intentions.

When this was said, the two marquises smacked their lips.

“A poison pill and a water vein? Wouldn’t that be the people of the Western Realm’s foreign clan?”

“This is indeed a ruthless move, and it is very effective.”

Marquis Yangdu and Marquis Chongping spoke up separately.

“No.”

“When ordinary people drink it, they won’t necessarily die, and martial artists won’t die if they drink it, they’ll just be weak all over.”

“Even if they die, so what?”

“These foreign people, it’s not like they are my people in Great Wei, moreover, we occupied their tribes and ambushed them, but they are slow to show themselves, does it have nothing to do with these people?”

“Remember, we are fighting for Great Wei this time, we naturally do not kill innocents if we can, but if we drag down our army because of women’s kindness, it will be the people of Great Wei who will die then.”

Marquis Qu Zhou said in a stern voice.

He did not mean to kill the innocent, but war is so cruel that there is no such thing as innocence.

Women’s kindness will only harm the army.

When the barbarians invaded, did they spare the people of Great Wei?

When this was said, the Marquis of Chongping nodded, approving what the Marquis of Qu Zhou had said, while the Marquis of Yangdu also nodded after thinking about it and said no more.

“Let’s do it at night!”

“I will act alone, and you guys will guard the camp.”

Marquis Qu Zhou continued to speak.

He intended to go alone, leaving the two of them to stay behind.

“Good!”

Both of them spoke in unison.

And so it was.

It was late into the night.

No one noticed that the Marquis of Qu Zhou had disappeared.

Nor did anyone notice that there was an additional figure in the Western Region, in the various water sources.

Ten veins of water.

The Marquis of Qu Zhou was decisive, choosing the ten largest water veins, and the most crucial ones at that.

Don't these foreigners like to fight in a roundabout way?

Fine!

Let's see if they can continue to fight in a roundabout way this time.

Martial artists can skip their diet for ten days.

They would be wary of poison in the water, but they would never think that all the water veins were poisonous.

The Marquis of Qu Zhou believed that.

In three days.

It would be possible to sweep across the western border.

And the initial estimate.

These ten poisonous pills could poison at least a million foreigners.

And they would last for half a year.

It was exciting to think about.

And this he did not inform the other two Marquises, after all, this matter was indeed inhumane.

But Marquis Qu Zhou understood that Xu Qingnian did not just want the Third Army to sweep away the Western Realm.

He wanted the Western Realm to become a barren land, so that the scourge could be completely eradicated.

In the future, if they dare to call out again, these small tribes will not be able to survive without water when they reach the countries from the West.

No one would dare to guarantee that the water is still poisonous or not.

"Lord Xu, he really is a born soldier."

The Marquis of Qu Zhou couldn't help but feel emotion in his heart!